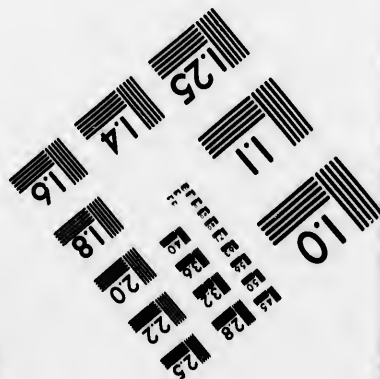
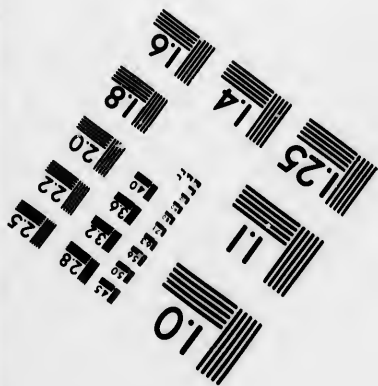
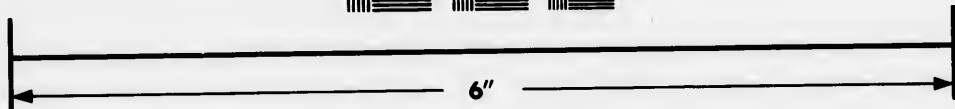
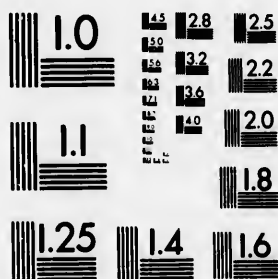


**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH
Microfiche
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH
Collection de
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

© 1983

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

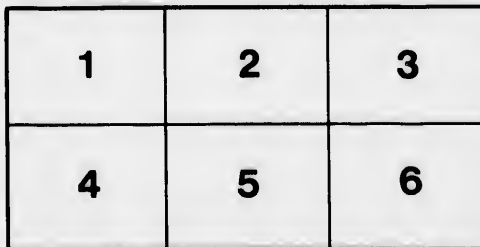
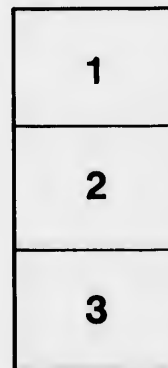
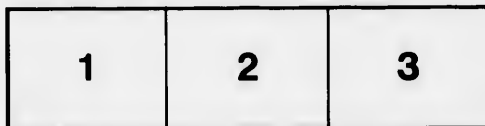
York University
Law Library

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \rightarrow (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

York University
Law Library

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole \rightarrow signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ∇ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

tails
du
odifier
une
image

rrata
to

pelure,
n à

G

T

P

A

Fr

Lo

J
Lex Parliamentaria :
OR, A
TREATISE
OF THE
LAW and CUSTOM
OF THE
PARLIAMENTS
OF
England.

By G. P. Esq; PETYT

With an
APPENDIX of a Case in Par-
liament between Sir *Francis Good-*
wyn and Sir *John Fortescue*, for the
Knights Place for the County of
Bucks, 1 Jac. 1.

From an Original French Manuscript,
Translated into *English.*

Licenced Decemb. 6. 1689.

London, Printed for *Tim. Goodwin* at the *Maiden-*
head over against *St. Dunstons Church* in
Fleet-street. 1690.

T O T H E
Most Supreme Court
O F T H E
K I N G D O M,
T H E
P A R L I A M E N T
O F
England :

The A U T H O R doth
most humbly De-
dicate this his
small Treatise of
the L A W and
C U S T O M of P A R -
L I A M E N T.

A 2

T H E

THE
UNIVERSITY OF

OXFORD

PRINTED

BY

THE
UNIVERSITY PRESS

P

I

me
a
Ob
lik
Th
do
mu
fo
bu
va
se
it

THE
P R E F A C E
TO THE
R E A D E R.

I Am very sensible, that as soon as this Treatise is submitted to publick View, 'twill likewise meet with publick Censure, and not a Few will be apt to start this Objection against it, that it is only like an Old Piece in a New Dress. These Things, men will say, have been done before; the same Matter, and much of the same Form, are to be found in other Writers, and this is but to obtrude upon the World a vain Repetition of other mens Observations. I must confess, in part, it is so, and it must needs be so, for

The PREFACE

it is not to be expected, that I shou'd presume to dictate Rules and Directions out of my own Fancy, by which to govern or Influence Parliaments: I must be beholding to Precedents and Records: and tho' you shall find many of the same Notes scatter'd in my Lord Coke, in Elfyng, Hakewel, Scobel, and others; yet I may adventure to say, you shall nowhere meet them couched in so commendous, and so useful a Method.

I have not only cull'd out of the before-mention'd, and several other Authors, what is proper and pertinent to this Design; but I have gleaned from the Statutes, Law-Books, Reports, and Histories whatsoever I met with in my inquisitive Re-searches, beyond All that has been before placed in any Collection, and which may be applicable to this Undertaking.

All Members ought to be thoroughly skill'd in Parliamentary Affairs, to know their own Laws and Customs, their Powers and Priviledges, that they

they
valid
what
as it
most
thing
there
their
getfu
ry la
in t
some
deal
thei
W
Stua
bran
colle
from
tom
prom
of b
wila
ceit
litt
on e
lick

to the Reader.

at I shou'd
and Dire.
y, by which
riaments:
Precedents
you shall
es scatter.
Elfyng,
hers; yet
ou shall no
in so com-
Method.

out of the
eral other
and perti-
I have
tes, Law-
ries what-
inquisitive
that has
Collection,
ble to this

throughly
Affairs, to
Customs,
ges, that
they

they may not at any time suffer In-
vasions to be made upon them, by
what plausible Pretences soever: but
as it is impossible for men of the
most tenacious Faculties to keep all
things constantly in their minds,
therefore this is to ease and refresh
their Memories in case of any For-
getfulness, and they may with a ve-
ry little Trouble have always this
in their Pockets, which perhaps
some may not be able without a great
deal of Trouble to carry always in
their Heads.

When he that is conversant in
Study and Books, cannot carry a Li-
brary about him; he may easily re-
collect what is expedient for him,
from the Supplement of this Epi-
tome. Such as shall hereafter be
promoted to that honourable Station
of being Senators of the Kingdom,
will find it much more easie to re-
ceive short Information from this
little Manual; than to be obliged
on every Occasion to consult the pub-
lick Records, and turn over wearis-

The PREFACE, &c.

some Volumes. And they who do not expect Admission into a Parliament House, will yet receive this as no unprofitable Diversion, to observe and know the admirable method of Parliamentary Proceedings; the Exactness and Decency of their Orders; the Wisdom and Prudence of their Customs; the Extent of their Powers, and the Largeness of their Priviledges.

Wherefore, without any Flattering, or Arrogance to my self, I shall make bold to tell you, I am verily perswaded that what I have taken pains to collect from several Books, and to digest into this small Compass, for my own Convenience and Information, will conduce to the general Satisfaction of all that read it; which was one main Reason that induced me to publish it.

*...c.
... who do
... a Parlia-
... receive this
... sion, to ob-
... irable me.
... Proceed.
... Decency of
... Wisdom and
... tions; the
... and the
... ledges.
... ny Flatter-
... self, I shall
... am verily
... have taken
... eral Books,
... small Com-
... nce and In-
... e to the ge-
... that read
... ain Reason
... lish it.*

THE

HEADS

Of the several

CHAPTERS

Contained in this

TREATISE.

CHAP.	Page
1. T HE Parliament.	1
2. P ower of Parliament.	18
3. T he House of Lords.	41
4. P ower of the House of Lords.	53
5. H ouse of Commons.	61
6. P ower of the House of Commons.	66
7. P ower of Parliament over their own Members.	87
8. E lections of Members.	104
9. W ho may be Electors.	113
10. W ho	

THE

The Contents.

CHAP.	Page
10. <i>Who may be Elected.</i>	115
11. <i>Returns of Sheriffs, and Amendments of Returns.</i>	125
12. <i>Election of Speaker.</i>	130
13. <i>Business of the Speaker.</i>	141
14. <i>Orders to be observed in the House.</i>	148
15. <i>Orders of the House.</i>	156
16. <i>Passing of Bills.</i>	174
17. <i>Concerning Committees.</i>	202
18. <i>The Order and Power of Grand Committees.</i>	215
19. <i>Concerning standing Committees.</i>	222
20. <i>A Session of Parliament.</i>	229
21. <i>The proper Laws and Customs of Parliament.</i>	235
22. <i>Priviledge of Parliament.</i>	257
<i>The Appendix.</i>	299
	The

T

A

Arc

Bro

Bro

Cok

Cok

Cok

Cron

Dye

Elff

d'E

For

Har

Her

Ho

Ho

s.
 Page
 ed. 115
 ,and A-
 rns. 125
 r. 130
 ker. 141
 rized in
 148
 e. 156
 174
 es. 202
 ower of
 215
 ng Com-
 222
 liament.
 229
 and Cu-
 . 235
 liament.
 257
 299
 The

The NAMES of the AUTHORS quoted in this TREATISE!

Atkyns Sir Robert's Ar-
 gument of the Power and
 Jurisdiction of Parliament.
Arcana Parliamentaria.
 Brook.
 Brownlow.
 Coke on Littleton.
 Coke's fourth Institute.
 Coke's Twelfth Report.
 Crompton's Jurisdiction, &c.
 Dyer.
 Elsyng.
 d'Ewes Sir Simond's Journal.
 Fortescue.
 Hakewel.
 Herbert's Henry the Eighth.
 Hollis Lord.
 Hollingshead.

Hunt.

The Authors Names.

Hunt.

Hutton.

Kelwey.

Knyghton de Eventibus Anglia

Leonard's Reports.

Modus tenendi Parliamentum.

Moor's Reports.

Nalson's Collections.

Petyt's Ancient Rights, &c.

*Petyt's Miscellanea Parliamen-
taria.*

Plowden.

Rushworth's Collections.

Scobel.

Selden's Judicature.

*Smyth Sir Thomas Common-
wealth of England.*

Speed's History.

Townsend's Collections.

Turner's Bankers Case.

Vaughan's Reports.

ames.

BOOKS Printed for, and sold by
Timothy Goodwin at the Mai-
den-head against St. Dunstan's
Church in Fleetstreet.

bus Anglia

amentum.

ts, &c.

Parliamen-

ms.

Common-

d.

s.

se.

I. **A**N Enquiry into the Power
of Dispensing with Penal
Statutes, together with some Ani-
madversions upon a Book writ by
the late Lord Ch. Justice *Herbert*,
Entituled, *A short Account of the*
Authorities in Law, upon which
Judgment was given in *Sir Edw.*
Hales Case.

2. The Power, Jurisdiction, and
Priviledge of Parliament, and the
Antiquity of the House of Com-
mons asserted, occasioned by an In-
formation in the *Kings Bench* by the
Attorney-General, against the then
Speaker of the House of Commons:
As also, A Discourse concerning the
Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the
Realm of *England*, occasioned by
the late High Commission in Eccle-
siastical Causes in King *James II.*

3. A Defence of the late Lord
Russel's

CHAP.

Russel's Innocency. Together with an Argument in the great Case concerning Elections of Members to Parliament, between Sir *Sam. Bernardiston* Bar. Plaintiff, and Sir *Wil. Soames* Sheriff of *Suffolk*, Defendant, in the Court of *Kings Bench*, in an Action upon the Case, and afterwards by Error sued in the *Exchequer Chamber.*

4. The Lord *Russel's Innocency* further defended by way of Reply to an Answer, Intituled, *The Magistracy and Government of England Vindicated.*

These four writ by the R^t. Hon. Sir *R. Atkyns* Knight of the *Bath*, and Lord Chief Baron of their Majesties Court of *Exchequer.*

5. A New Declaration of the Confederate Princes and States, against *Lewis XIV.* King of *France* and *Navar* : Deliver'd in a late Audience at *Versailles*, July 5. 1689.

6. *Politica Sacra & Civilis* : or, a Model of Civil and Ecclesiastical Government, wherein, besides the
positive

Positive Doctrine concerning the State and Church in General, are debated, the Principal Controversies of the Times concerning the Constitution of the State and Church of *England*. By *George Lawson*, Rector of *More* in *Salop*.

7. The Parsons Councillor, with the Law of Tythes and Tything. In two Books. The fourth Edition with the Addition of a Table. Written by Sir *Simon Degge*.

8. The Gentleman's Jockey and Approved Farrier, instructing in the Natures, Causes, and Cures of all Diseases incident to Horses. The Eighth Edition, Enlarged.

9. Popery, or the Principles and Positions approved by the Church of *Rome*, dangerous to all. And to Protestant Kings and Supreme Powers more especially pernicious. By *Thomas Lord Bishop of Lincoln*.

10. A Modest Vindication of the Protestants of *Ireland*, in Answer to the Character of the Protestants of *Ireland*.

11. Sir

ther with
Case con-
members to
Sam. Ber-
d Sir *Wil-*
nk; Defen-
ngs Bench
Case, and
ued in the

Innocency
y of Reply
The Magi-
f *England*

e R^t. Hon.
of the *Bath*,
on of their
chequer.
on of the
States, a-
of *France*
n a late Au-
y 5. 1689.
ivilis: or,
ecclesiastical
besides the
positive

11. Sir St. John Broderick's Vindication of himself from the Aspersions cast on him in a Pamphlet written by Sir Richard Buckley, Entituled, Proposals for sending back the Nobility and Gentry of *Ireland*.

12. Animadversions on Sir R.B. Proposals for sending back the Nobility and Gentry of *Ireland*.

13. The Justice of Parliament in Inflicting Penalties subsequent to Offences vindicated, and the lawfulness of the present Government asserted.

I
speak
M
main
used
conf
Comm
Ina,
M
Prec
is m
stine
noug
our
men,
wer
in t

roderick's
from the
n a Pam-
ard Buck-
s for fend-
d Gentry

on Sir.R.B.
ck the No
eland.
Parliament
subsequent
, and the
t Govern-

C H A P. I .

The Parliament.

IT is called *Parliamentum*, be-
cause every Member of that
Court shou'd *parler le ment*,
speak his mind.

Mr. *Lambard* in his *Archion*
maintains, That the *Parliament* was
used in the *Saxons* time, and then
consisted of the *King, Lords, and*
Commons; as in the Time of King
Ina, Ann. 712.

Mr. *Prinn* says, by all the ancient
Precedents before the Conquest, it
is most apparent, That all our pri-
stine Synods and Councils were
nought else but *Parliaments*: That
our *Kings, Nobles, Senators, Alder-*
men, Wisemen, Knights, and Commens
were usually present, and voting
in them as Members, and Judges.

Co. sup. Lit-
tleton, 110.

Sir R. At-
lyns Ar-
gument,
&c. p. 18.

Mr. Pryn's
Truth tri-
umphing
over Fal-
shood, An-
tiquity o-
ver Novel-
ry, fol. 69.
Peyt's An-
cient
Right, &c.
p. 68.

B

They

Id. 98, 99.

They had many Expressions and Phrases (as, *Ommes Regni Nobile Totius Regni Magnates, Proceres & Fideles Regni, Universitas Regni Clerus & Populus, Communitas Regni Discretio totius Regni, Generale Concilium Regni,* and many more) varying in several Ages, till at last they fixed on the word, *Parliamentum*

Vide many Records and Precedents touching this Matter in the *Appendix to Petyt's Miscellanea Parliamentaria.*

Crompton's
Juris. p. 1.

This Court is the highest Court of *England*, in which the Prince himself sits in Person, and comes there at the Beginning of the *Parliament*, and at the End, and at another Time when he pleaseth, during the *Parliament*.

Sir Tho.
Smith's
Common-
wealth, 74.

The Judges in *Parliament* are the *King* or *Queen*, the *Lords Temporal* and *Spiritual*, the *Commons* represented by the Knights and Burgesses of every Shire, and Borough Town. These all, or the greater Part of them, and that with the Confer

of the Prince for the time being, must agree to the making of Laws.

The *King of England*, neither by Fortescue, c.36. p.84. himself, or his Ministers, imposeth b. Tallages, or any other Burdens on his Subjects, or alter their Laws, or make new Laws, without Assent of the whole Kingdom in *Parliament*.

No Parliament, no Penny, hath Turner's Case of Bankers, 95. been always taken notice of as a principal Foundation of this Government, even by our Neighbour Princes and States who have in all Ages made their Approaches upon this Realm, and evermore valued us in Proportion to the Correspondency they observed between our Kings and their Parliaments. For (seeing the Power of every Prince is computed from his Treasure and Martial Men, and those again by the Love of his People) they well enough knew, that as long as a good Understanding was maintain'd there, our Princes could never want the Sinews, either of the Purse, or of valiant mens Arms.

Parliament.

L'Assemblée de Troys Estates, Cestascavoir, Roy, Nobility, & Commons, qui font le Corps del Realm, est appel un Parliament, & leur Decree, un Act de Parliament; Car sans tous troys (come si soit fait per Roy & Seigneurs, mes rien parle del Commons) nest Ascun Act de Parliament: i. e. The Assembly of the three Estates, to wit, the King, the Nobility, and the Commons, which make the Body of the Realm, is called a Parliament, and their Decree an Act of Parliament; for without all three (as if it be done by the King and Lords, but speaks nothing of the Commons) there is not any Act of Parliament.

The word *Parliament* is used in a double sense.

*English
Liberties,
p. 78.*

I. Strictly, as it includes the *Legislative Power of England*, as when we say,---*an Act of Parliament*; and in this Acceptation it necessarily includes the *King*, the *Lords*, and the *Commons*, each of which

whi
ma
Joi
paf
Sub
2
for
Com
King
Maj
men
T
Maj
Roy
thre
the
and
Succ
ties,
Bish
Duk
and
of t
by l
one
Ter
of S

which have a *Negative Voice* in making Laws, and without their *Joint Consent* no new Laws can pass, that be obligatory to the Subject.

2. Vulgarly, the Word is used for the *two Houses*, the *Lords* and *Commons*; as when we say, The *King* will call a *Parliament*; his Majesty has dissolved his *Parliament*, &c.

This Court consists of the *King's* ^{4 Inst. 1.} Majesty, sitting there as in his Royal Politic Capacity, and of the three Estates of the Realm, *viz.* the *Lords Spiritual*, *Arch-Bishops*, and *Bishops*, (who sit there by Succession in respect of their Counties, or Baronies, parcel of their Bishopricks) The *Lords Temporal*, *Dukes*, *Marquesses*, *Earls*, *Viscounts*, and *Barons*, who sit there by reason of their Dignities, which they hold by Discent, or Creation, (every one of which, both Spiritual and Temporal, ought to have a Writ of Summons, *ex debito Justitiæ*)

And the *Commons of the Realm*, whereof there be *Knights of Shires*, or *Counties*, *Citizens of Cities*, and *Burgesses of Boroughs*; all which are respectively elected by the *Shires*, or *Counties*, *Cities*, and *Boroughs*, by force of the *King's Writ*, *ex Debito Justitiæ*, and none of them ought to be omitted: and these represent all the *Commons* of the whole Realm, and are trusted for them.

Id. 2.

The *King*, and these three Estates are the great Corporation or Body Politic of the Kingdom, and do sit in two Houses: the *King* and *Lords* in one House, called *The Lords House*; the *Knights*, *Citizens*, and *Burgesses* in another House, called *The House of Commons*.

Arc. Parl.

2.

That which is done by this Consent, is called *firm*, *stable*, and *sanctum*; and is taken for Law.

Townsh. Col-
lect. 5, 6.Vid. Cromp-
ton 1. b.

All the *Judges of the Realm*, *Barons of the Exchequer*, of the *Courts*; the *King's Learned Council*,
and

and
Cha
Affi
Up
they
4 In
joy
H
to b
son
of v
nity
from
Que
Eng
Par
mar
I
Hig
tha
not
tha
ty,
Co
qu
the

and the *Civilians, Masters* of the *Chancery*, are called to give their Assistance and Attendance in the Upper House of *Parliament*: but they have no Voices in *Parliament*, 4 *Inst.* 4. But are made sometimes joynt Committees with the Lords.

Every English-man is intended to be there present (either in Person, or Procuration, and Attorney) of what Pre-eminence, State, Dignity, or Quality soever he be; from the *Prince* (be it *King*, or *Queen*) to the lowest Person in *England*. And the Consent of the *Parliament* is taken to be every man's Consent.

No man ought to sit in the High Court of *Parliament*, but he that hath Right to sit there: for it is not only a personal Offence in him that sitteth there without Authority, but a public Offence to the Court of *Parliament*, and consequently to the whole Realm.

It is to be observed, That when there is best Appearance, there is

Arc. Parl. 3.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth, 74.

4 Inst. 45.

4 Inst. 2.

the best Success in *Parliament*. At a *Parliament* 7 *Hen. 5.* of the *Lords Spiritual* and *Temporal*, there appeared but Thirty, and there was but one Act pass't, of no great weight. In 50 *Ed. 3.* all the *Lords* appeared in Person, and not one by Proxy; and so many excellent Things were done, that it was called *Bonum Parliamentum*.

Id. 6.

At the Return of the Writs the *Parliament* cannot begin but by the Royal Presence of the *King*, either in Person, or Representation.

Id. 7.

The *King's* Person may be represented by Commission under the Great Seal to certain *Lords* in *Parliament*, authorizing them to begin the *Parliament*, or to prorogue it, &c.

Id. 28.

When a *Parliament* is call'd, and doth sit, and is dissolved, without any Act of *Parliament* passed, or Judgment given, it is no *Session* of *Parliament*, but a *Convention*.

Id. 32.

It is an Observation proved by a great Number of Precedents, that never

ment At
the Lords
there ap-
there was
no great
the Lords
I not one
excellent
t was cal-

never any good Bill was preferred,
or good Motion made in *Parliament* (whereof any Memorial was made in the Journal-Book, or otherwise:) Tho' sometimes it succeeded not at the first, yet it hath never dy'd, but at one Time, or other, hath taken effect.

Matters of *Parliament* are not to Id. 17.
be ruled by the Common-Law.

Writs the
out by the
og, either
ion.

If Offences done in *Parliament* Ibid.
might have been punish'd else- Vid. 1 Inst.
where, it shall be intended, that at §. 108.
some Time it would have been
put in Ure.

ay be re-
under
Lords in
them to
to pro-

It doth not belong to the *Judg-* Id. 50.
es to judge of any Law, Custom, or
Priviledge of *Parliament*.

call'd, and
without
ass'd, or
Session of
ion.

It is the just and constant Course Seld. Ju-
dic. 95.
of *Parliament* to bring the Party
accus'd to his Answer: yea, tho'
he fly Justice, yet to send out Pro-
clamation into the Countries, that
he appear at a Day, or else such
and such Judgments shall be given
against him.

oved by
ents, that
never

What is done by either House,
ac-

Sir R. At-
kyns Ar-
gument,
&c. 14.

According to the Law and Usage of *Parliament*, is properly, and in the Judgment of the Law, the Act of the whole *Parliament*: and what concerns the one, must of necessity concern the whole; not merely by Consequence, but by an immediate Concernment, as being one and entire.

Id. 34, 41,
51, 55.

The three Estates of *Parliament* are one entire Body, and Corporation: all their Powers and Privileges in the Right of them, and in the Title to them, are entire, *per my & per tout*, and belonging to the whole Body of the *Parliament*; tho' in the Exercise of those Powers, and sometime in the Claim of them, they are distinguish'd; and in the Practise of their Powers, they are in many Things distributed into Parts.

Ibid.

All the Estates in *Parliament* are all call'd by one common Name, as *Commune Concilium Regni*, *Magna Curia*, they are one Body Politic. It is said by *Fineux* Chief Justice,

Just
Com
Lor
but

the
the
Hou
lian

stor
anc
in f

to,
pro

Sta
app

ny
to

to
the

Re
luc

pu
A

D
ta

Use of
and in the
the Act of
and what
of necessi-
not meer-
by an im-
as being

Justice, *That the Parliament at the Common-Law consists of the King, Lords, and Commons, and they are but one Body Corporate.*

The Liberties and Franchises of Id. 55.
the *Parliament*, in the Right of
them, are entire, and due to both
Houses, for both make up the *Par-*
liament.

Parliament
Corpora-
and Privi-
em, and
e entire,
belonging
e *Parlia-*
e of those
e in the
re distin-
ractise of
in many
arts.

Knighton (one of our best Hi-
storians) doth notably disclose the
ancient ends of calling *Parliaments*,
in saying, *Quod ex Antiquo Statu-*
to, & Consuetudine laudabili & ap-
probata, &c. That by an ancient
Statute, and Custome laudable and
approved, which no man could de-
ny, the *King* was once in the year
to convene his *Lords* and *Commons*
to his Court of *Parliament*, as to
the highest Court in the whole
Realm, [*In qua omnis Æquitas re-*
lucere deberet absque qualibet Scru-
pulositate vel nota, tanquam Sol in
Ascensu Meridiei; ubi Pauperes &
Divites pro Refrigerio Tranquili-
tatis & Pacis, & Repulsione Injuria-
rum,

Knyghton
de Eventu-
bus Angliæ,
l. 5. f. 2681.
Col. 1, 2.
Petyt's
Rights,
&c. in
Pref. p. 43,
44.

ment are
n Name,
ni, Mag-
dy Poli-
x Chief
Justice,

rum, Refugium Infallibile quærere possent, ac etiam Errata Regni reformare, & de Statu & Gubernatione Regis & Regni cum Sapientiori Concilio tractare; ut Inimici Regis & Regni Intrinseci; & Hostes Extrinseci destruantur & repellantur, qualiterquoque Onera incumbentia Regi & Regno levius ad Eandem Communitatis Supportari poterunt.] i. e. In which Court all Equity ought to shine forth without the least Cloud or Shadow, like the Sun in its Meridian Glory; where Poor and Rich, refreshed with Peace and Ease of their Oppressions, may always find infallible and sure Refuge and Succour; the Grievances of the Kingdom redressed, and the State of the King and Government of the Realm debated with wiser Councils; the Domestick and Foreign Enemies of the King and Kingdom destroy'd and repelled, and to consider how the Charges and Burthens of both may be sustained

with

with
T
ercif
Parl
rors,
be in
Hou
ther
B
to b
Con
by t
be h
by E
orda
Stat
oug
if ne
to b
ctic
c. I
in K
red
of K
nue
ver

with more Ease to the People.

The *House of Lords* cannot exercise any Power, as an *House of Parliament*, or as a Court for Errors, without the *House of Commons* be in Being at the same Time. Both Houses must be prorogued together, and dissolved together.

By the Law, *Parliaments* ought to be very frequent. Before the Conquest (as it is untruly call'd) by the Law, *Parliaments* were to be held twice a year, as appears by King *Edgar's* Laws. So it was ordained by King *Alfred*. By the Stat. of 4 *Ed. 3. c. 14.* *Parliaments* ought to be once a year, and oftner, if need be. And in 36 *Ed. 3. c. 10.* to be once a year, without Restriction, if need be. By 16 *Car. 2. c. 1.* these Acts are declared to be in Force: and further it is declared and enacted, *That the holding of Parliaments shall not be discontinued above three years at the most.*

The *Parliament* is a Court of very great Honour and Justice, of which

Sir R. At-
kin's Argu-
ment, f. 51.

Plow.
Com 298.

which no man ought to imagine a Thing dishonourable.

Sir R. Atkyns Arg. 60.

An Offence committed in *Parliament* is a very high Offence; but the higher it is, the more proper it is for their Judicature; and that Court is arm'd with a Power to punish the highest Offences, and the highest Offenders.

Ibid.

A *Parliament* may err, for they are not infallible; but the Law hath provided a Remedy against those Errors, and a way to reform them. A subsequent *Parliament* may reform the Errors of a preceding *Parliament*.

Ibid.

But to say that they will be Partial, or Unjust, or Corrupt, or do any Thing out of Malice, is to raise a Scandal upon the whole Nation, whose Representative they are.

Ibid.

If any Offence whatever be committed in the *Parliament* by any particular Members; it is an high Infringment of the Right and Priviledge of *Parliament*, for any Person

imagine a Person, or Court, to take the least Notice of it, till the House it self either has punish'd the Offender, or referred them to a due, or proper Course of Punishment. To do otherwise, would be to make the Highest Court an Offender, and to charge them with Injustice.

Their Right, and Priviledge so ^{Id 61.} far extends, that not only what is done in the very House, sitting the *Parliament*; but whatever is done relating to them, or in pursuance of their Order, during the *Parliament*, is no where else to be punish'd, but by Themselves, or a succeeding *Parliament*, tho' done out of the House.

Either House doth ever for the most part shew it self so careful to keep firm Correspondence with the other, as that when a Bill hath pass't either of the said Houses, and is sent to the other, it doth for the most part pass, and is neither dash'd, nor alter'd, without very great Cause upon mature deliberation,

*Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journal,
186.*

tion, and usually also not without Conference desir'd, and had thereupon ; that so full Satisfaction may be given to that House, from which the Bill so rejected, or alter'd, was sent.

Preface to
Petyr's
Miscel.
Parlemen-
tar.

Pessima Gens humani Generis always abhorr'd a *Parliament* : and the reason thereof is demonstrative ; because they all knew they shou'd then be call'd to an impartial and strict Account, and be punish'd according to their Demerits.

Ibid.

It was said by the Lord *Bacon* to Sir *Lionel Cranfeild*, newly made Lord Treasurer, That he would recommend to his Lordship, and in him to all other great Officers of the Crown, one considerable Rule to be carefully observ'd, which was, *Remember, a Parliament will come.*

Petyr's Miscel.
Parliament. 9.
Vid. Cromp.
Jur. 10.

The *King* at no Time stands so highly in his Estate Royal, as in the Time of *Parliament* ; wherein the *King* as Head, and they as Members,

without
ad there-
tion may
om which
er'd, was

eneris al-
nt : and
emonstra-
new they
an impar-
nd be pu-
ir Deme-

ord Bacon
, newly
That he
is Lord-
her great
one con-
efully ob-
ember , a

stands fo
val, as in
wherein
they as
Members,

Members, are conjoyn'd and knit together into one Body Politic: so as whatsoever Injury (during that Time) is offer'd to the meanest Members of the House, is to be judged as done against the *King's* Person, and the whole Court of *Parliament*.

The Prerogative of *Parliament* *Ibid.* is so great, That all Acts and Processes coming out of any inferior Courts, must cease, and give place to the highest.

Statutes in *England* are made not only by the Princes Pleasure, but also by Assent of the whole Realm: so that of Necessity they must procure the Wealth of the People, and in no wise tend to their hindrance.

It cannot otherwise be thought, but that they are replenish'd with much Wit and Wisdom, seeing they are ordain'd, not by the Device of one man alone, or of a hundred wise Counsellors only, but of *five hundred and odd Men that ought to be freely Elected by the People.*

Power of Parliament.

Sir Tho.
Smith's
Common-
wealth, l. 2.
c. 2. p. 72.
Arcana
Parl. 1.

THE most High and Absolute Power of the Realm of *England*, consisteth in the *Parliament*. For as in War, where the *King* himself in person, the *Nobility*, the rest of the *Gentility*, and the *Yeomanry* are, is the Force and Power of *England*: So in Peace and Consultation, where the Prince is to give Life, and the last and highest Commandment, the *Barony* or *Nobility* for the higher; the *Knights*, *Esquires*, *Gentlemen* and *Commons* for the lower part of the *Commonwealth*; the *Bishops* for the *Clergy* be present to advertise, consult and shew what is good and necessary for the *Commonwealth*, and to consult together; and upon mature deliberation; every Bill or Law being thrice read and disputed in either House, the other two parts, first each a part, and after

afte
of b
unto
Prin
whe
com
him
it.
T
Con
sanct
T
Law
order
thing
4. C
of pr
Basta
of Re
and I
Succe
finet
is no
point
and I
free
12. R

after the Prince himself in presence ^{ibid. p. 73.} of both the Parties doth consent unto, and alloweth, that is, the Prince's and whole Realm's Deed ; whereupon justly no man can complain, but must accommodate himself to find it good, and obey it.

That which is done by this Consent is called *firm*, *stable* and *sanctum*, and is taken for Law.

The *Parliament* abrogateth old ^{Sir Tho. Smith. ibid. Arc. Parl. 2.} Laws. 2. Maketh new. 3. Giveth ^{Vide Crompt. Jur. 3.} order for things past, and for things hereafter to be followed. 4. Changeth Right and Possessions of private Men. 5. Legittimateth Bastards. 6. Establisheth Forms of Religion. 7. Altereth Weights and Measures. 8. *Giveth Form of Succession to the Crown.* 9. Defineth of doubtful Rights whereof is no Law already made. 10. Appointeth Subsidies, Tallies, Taxes and Impositions. 11. Giveth most free Pardons and Absolutions. 12. Restoreth in Blood and Name.

13. As the highest Court condemneth or absolveth them who are put upon their Trial. And to be short, 14. All that ever the People of *Rome* might do, either *Centuriatis Comitibus* or *Tributis*, the same may be done by the *Parliament* of *England*; which representeth, and hath the Power of the whole Realm, both the Head and Body: For every English-man is intended to be there present, either in Person, or by Procuration, and Attorney, of what preheminance, state, dignity or quality soever he be, from the *Prince* (be he *King* or *Queen*) to the lowest Person of *England*. And the Consent of the *Parliament* is taken to be every man's consent.

*Rastal's
Statutes,*
fol. 546.
25 *H.* 8.
c. 21.

As for the Power of *Parliaments* over both the Statute and Common Law of this Realm, you will be best informed of it from the memorable words of an Act of *Parliament* it self, which are as followeth, *viz. Whereas this Realm*

re-

reco
but
free
Law
deu
in t
sam
ran
tors
take
own
ther
by
serv
Obse
reig
but
Law
stab
the
Cuf
stan
quit
eve
with
fera
King

condem-
who are
nd to be
he Peo-
ner Cen-
tis, the
Parlia-
present-
of the
Head and
h-man is
nt, either
ion, and
ninance;
oever he
he King
Person of
nt of the
be every

liaments
nd Com-
you will
from the
Act of
re as fol-
is Realm
re-

Power of Parliament.

recognizing no Superiour under God, but only the King, hath been, and is free from Subjection to any Man's Laws, but only to such as have been devised, made, and ordained within this Realm, for the Wealth of the same, or to such other as by Sufferance of the King and his Progenitors, the People of this Realm have taken at their free Liberty by their own Consent to be used amongst them, and have bound themselves by long Use and Custom to the Observance of the same; not as to the Observance of the Laws of any Foreign Prince, Potentate or Prelate, but as to the Custom and ancient Laws of this Realm, originally established as Laws of the same, by the said Sufferance, Consents and Custom, and none otherwise. It standeth therefore with Natural Equity and Good Reason that all and every such Laws Humane, made within this Realm by the said Sufferance, Consents and Custom, the King and the Lords Spiritual and

Temporal and Commons representing the whole State of this Realm in the most High Court of Parliament, have full Power and Authority, not only to dispence, but also to authorize some Elect person or persons to dispence with those and all other Human Laws of this Realm, and with every one of them, as the Quality of the persons and Matter shall require. And also the said Laws, and every of them to abrogate, adnul, amplier, or diminish, as it shall be seen to the King, and the Nobles and Commons of this Realm, present in Parliament, meet and convenient for the Wealth of this Realm.

4 Inst. 35.

The Power and Jurisdiction of the Parliament for making of Law in proceeding by Bill, is so transcendent, and absolute, as it cannot be confined, either for Causes or Persons, within any Bounds.

Antiquitatem spectes, est vetustissima: si Dignitatem, est honoratissima: si Jurisdictionem, est capacissima.

Th

ent.

represent-
is Realm
f Parlia-
and Au-
ence, but
Elect per-
ence with
man Laws
every one
ty of the
l require.
and every
mul, ample
ball be see
Nobles an
present in
convenienc
ealm.
isdiction o
ng of Law
is so tran
s it canno
Causes o
ounds. S
st vetutif
f honorati
est capaci
Th

Power of Parliament.

The whole *Parliament* (which should best know its own Power) affirms, That the Court of *Parliament* is of such Authority, and the People of this Land of such a Nature and Disposition, as Experience teacheth, that the Manifestation and Declaration of any Truth or Right made by the Three Estates of this Realm assembled in *Parliament*, and by Authority of the same, maketh, before all other things most Faith, and certain quieting of mens Minds, and removeth the Occasion of Doubts.

Spe'd's
Hist. f. 914.
Rot. Parl.
1 R. 3. In
Cotton's A-
bridgment,
f. 713, 714.

Parliamentum omnia potest, says the 4 *Leon.* 174, 176.

The *Parliament* is of an absolute and unlimited Power in things Temporal, within this Nation.

Sir Rob.
Atkyns's
Argument,
p. 50.

The *Parliament* hath the highest and most sacred Authority of any Court: it hath an absolute Power, it is the highest Court in the Realm, as is acknowledged by our most learned and gravest Writers, and Historians.

Ibid.

Crompton
20.b.

A man gives Land to one, and to his Heirs Males; in that Case his Heirs Females also inherit; and this was adjudged in *Parliament*.

Petyt's
Preface to
Ancient
Rights, &c.
P. 41.

One of the fundamental and principal Ends of *Parliaments* was, for the Redress of Grievances, and easing the Oppressions of the People. And the *Mirror of Justices* says, c. 1. p. 9. *That Parliaments were instituted to hear and determine the Complaints of the wrongful Acts of the King, the Queen, and their Children: and especially of those persons against whom the Subjects otherwise could not have common Justice.*

Sir Rob.
Atkyns Ar-
gument, p.
45.

The greater the Persons are, if they are in the Rank of Subjects, they must be subject to the *King's* Laws, and they are the more proper for the Undertaking, and Encounter of this High Court. It will not be *impar congressus*.

Id. 37.

King *John* had resign'd up the Crown of *England* to the Pope, by the Hand of *Pandulphus* his Legat, and

and fordidly submitted to take the Crown at his Hand again, at a yearly Tribute. In the Reign of our Noble King *Edward* the Third, the Pope demanded his Rent, and all the Arrears. The Prelates, Dukes, Counts, Barons, and Commons resolved, That neither the *King*, nor any other, could put the Realm, nor the People thereof, into Subjection, *sans l'assent de eux*, without their Assent.

This intimates, that with their ^{Ibid.} joynt Consent the Crown may be disposed of. And it was the highest Resolution in Law, in one of the highest Points in Law, concerning the *King's* claim of an Absolute Power, and in a Time, when the Pope was in his height.

It is the proper Work of this ^{Ibid.} Supreme Court to deal with such Delinquents, as are too high for the Court of *King's Bench*, or other ordinary Courts.

Daughters, and Heirs apparent ^{4 Inst. 36.} of a Man, or Woman, may by Act of

of Parliament inherit, during the Life of the Ancestor.

Ibid. It may adjudge an Infant or Minor to be of full Age.

Ibid. It may Attaint a Man of Treason, after his Death.

Ibid. It may Naturalize a meer Alien, and make him a Subject born.

Ibid. It may bastard a Child, that by Law is Legitimate, (*viz.* begotten by an Adulterer, the Husband being within the four Seas.)

Ibid. It may Legitimate one that is Illegitimate, and born before Marriage, absolutely: it may Legitimate *secundùm quid*, and not *simpliciter*.

Selden's
Judicature
91.

21 Rich. 2. The Lords Appellants accused the Duke of Gloucester of Treason; and tho' they knew he was dead, they pray'd the King that he might be brought to his Answer. The King sent his Writ, &c. they desired Judgment, and had it.

Id. 95.

So Robert Possington was impeached at the Parliament at Westminster,

minster, and found Guilty, long Time after he was dead, and so forfeited his Estate.

John of Gaunt Duke of *Lanca-4* Inst. 36. *ster* had by *Catherine Swinford*, before Marriage, four illegitimate Children, *Henry, John, Thomas, and Joan*. At the *Parliament* holden 20 *Rich. 2.* the *King* by Act of *Parliament*, in Form of a Charter, doth Legitimate these three Sons, and *Joan* the Daughter.

Thomas Cromwel Earl of *Essex* *Ibid* was attainted by *Parliament*, and forth-coming to be heard, and yet never call'd to answer in any of the Houses of *Parliament*: and resolved by the Judges, That if one be Attainted by *Parliament*, it can never come in question after, whether he were call'd, or not call'd to answer: for the Act of Attainder being pass't by *Parliament* did bind.

Where by Order of Law a man *Id. 39.* cannot be Attainted of High-Treason, unless the Offence be in Law High-

High-Treason ; he ought not to be Attainted by general Words of High-Treason by Authority of *Parliament* (as sometimes hath been used) but the High-Treason ought to be specially exprest ; seeing that the Court of *Parliament* is the highest and most honourable Court of *Justice*, and ought to give Example to inferior Courts.

Id.42.

Acts against the Power of the *Parliament* subsequent bind not. It is against the Power and Jurisdiction of the *Parliament*, the Liberty of the Subject , and unreasonable.

Id.42.

The Stat. 11 *Rich. 2. c.5.* That no Person should attempt to revoke any Ordinance then made , repealed ; for that such Restraint is unreasonable.

Ibid.

An Act 11 *Rich.2. c. 3.* That no man, against whom any Judgment or Forfeiture was given, shou'd sue for Pardon, or Grace, &c. was holden to be unreasonable , without Example, and against the Law and Custom

Custom of *Parliament*, and therefore void.

The High Court of *Parliament* Ibid. to be committed to a few (as in 21 *Rich. 2. c. 16.*) is holden to be against the Dignity of a *Parliament*, and that no such Commission ought to be granted.

Tho' it be apparent, what transcendent Power and Authority this *Parliament* hath, and tho' divers *Parliaments* have attempted to bar, restrain, suspend, qualify, or make void subsequent *Parliaments*; yet could they never effect it: for the latter *Parliament* hath ever Power to abrogate, suspend, qualify, explain, or make void the former in the Whole, or in any Part thereof, notwithstanding any Words of Restraint, Prohibition, or Penalty in the former. For it is a Maxim in the Law of *Parliament*, *Quòd Leges posteriores priores contrarias abrogant.*

An Act of *Parliament* doth include every man's Consent, ^{Hobart} 256.

as well to come, as present.

Hakewel
85.

The Sovereign Power of this High Court of *Parliament* is such, That altho' the *King's* Majesty hath many great Priviledges and Prerogatives, yet many Things are not effectual in Law, to pass under the great Seal by the *King's* Charter, without *Parliament*.

Id. 87.

The *King* by his Letters Patents may make a Denizen; but cannot Naturalize him to all purposes, as an Act of *Parliament* may do.

Id 89.

If a man be Attainted of Felony, or Treason, by Verdict, Outlawry, Confession, &c. his Blood is corrupted (which is a perpetual and absolute Disability for him, or his Posterity, to claim any Hereditament in Fee-simple, either as Heir to him, or any Ancestor *paramount* him) and he shall not be restored to his Blood, without *Parliament*. And the King may give to any attainted Person his Life, by this Charter of *Parliament*.

Id 90.

The King cannot alter the Com-

P
Comm
stoms
kind,
witho
If
Disce
King
dom,
of hin
liame
By
the A
tion
may
shall
Maje
the
Proc
For
or h
I
lia
ils
eux
com
diz
ter

Common Law, or the general Customs of the Realm (as Gavel-kind, Borough-English, or the like) without Parliament.

If a King have a Kingdom by Discent, seeing by the Law of that Kingdom he doth inherit that Kingdom, he cannot change those Laws of himself, without Consent of Parliament.

By the Laws of this Kingdom, the King cannot by his Proclamation alter the Law: but the King may make Proclamation, That he shall incur the Indignation of his Majesty, that withstands it. But the Penalty of not obeying his Proclamation may not be upon Forfeiture of his Goods, his Lands, or his Life, without Parliament.

Le Parliament d'Engleterre ne lia Ireland, quoad Terras suas, quar ils ont Parliament la: mes il poient eux lier quant al Choses transitory, come eskipper de Lane, ou Merchandize, al intent de ceo carrier al autre Lieu ultra Mare.

The

The *Parliament* of *England* cannot bind *Ireland*, as to their *Lands*, for they have a *Parliament* there: but they may bind them, as to Things transitory, as the shipping of Wool, or Merchandize, to the intent to carry it to another Place beyond the Sea.

4 Inst. 350. Sometimes the *King* of *England* call'd his Nobles of *Ireland* to come to his *Parliament* of *England*, &c. And by special Words the *Parliament* of *England* may bind the Subjects of *Ireland*.

Ibid. 23. The *Lords* in their House have Power of Judicature; and the *Commons* in their House have Power of Judicature; and both Houses together have Power of Judicature.

Ibid. This Power is best understood by reading the Judgments and Records of *Parliament* at large, and the Journals of the *House of Lords*, and * the Book of the Clerk of the *House of Commons*.

* 6 H. 8:
c. 16.
Rast. 429,
430.
Vaughan
285.

If Inconveniencies necessarily follow

follow out of the Law, only the Parliament can cure them.

If a Marriage be declared by *Id.* 327. Act of Parliament to be against God's Law, we must admit it to be so: for by a Law (that is by an Act of Parliament) it is so declared.

In many Cases Multitudes are ⁴ *Inst.* 4, 5. bound by Acts of Parliament, which are not Parties to the Elections of *Knights, Citizens, and Burgeses*, as all they that have no Free-hold, or have Free-hold in ancient Demesne, and all Women having Free-hold, or no Free-hold; and Men within the Age of One and twenty years, &c.

It is declared by the *Lords* and *Id.* 14. *Commons* in full Parliament, upon Demand made of them on the Behalf of the *King*, that they could not assent to any Thing in Parliament, that tended to the disherison of the *King*, and his Crown, whereunto they were sworn.

The Expounding of the Laws *Hakewell*
 D doth 94.

doth ordinarily belong to the Reverend Judges ; and in Case of greatest Difficulty , or Importance , to the High Court of Parliament.

4 Inst. 22.
Vid. Stat. 1.
Fac. 1 c. 1.

Errors by the Law in the *Common Pleas* are to be corrected in the *King's Bench* ; and of the *King's Bench* in the *Parliament* , and not otherwise.

Selden's
Judicature
2.

Actions at Common Law are not determined in this Court of *Parliament* , yet Complaints have ever been received in *Parliaments* , as well of private Wrongs, as publick Offences. And according to the Quality of the Person, and Nature of the Offence, they have been retained, or referred to the Common Law.

Id. 4, 5.

There be divers Precedents of the Trial of Bishops by their Peers in *Parliament* , as well for Capital Offences, as Misdemeanors, whereof they have been accused in *Parliament* . As the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* , 15 *Ed. 3. n. 6, 7, 8. & ibid. postea, 44. & 39. & ibid. 17*

E. 3. 22.

E. 3. wick
So w
Chick
Peer
peal
R. 2.
A
Accr
terbu
ral D
and
Bilho
liame
ordin
his H
the
ment
Tria
gran
A *K*
Pann
no P
awar
like.
Perfo
Lora
Peer

the Reve.
of great-
nce, to
ment.

the Com-
ected in
the King's
and not

Law are
h Court
mplains
n Parlia-
Wrongs,
l accord-
Person,
ce, they
ferred to

dents of
eir Peers
Capital
s, where-
l in Par-
Bishop of
7, 8. &
ibid. 17
E.3.22.

Power of Parliament.

35

E.3. 22. And the Bishop of *Norwich*, 7 *Rich.2.* for Misdemeanors : So were the Bishops of *York* and *Chichester* tried for *Treason* by their Peers in *Parliament*, upon the Appeal of the Lords Appellants, 11 R. 2.

Anno 21 R. 2. The *Commons* Accused the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* of *Treason*, and the *Temporal Lords* judged him a Traytor, and Banished him : But if the Bishop be accused out of *Parliament*, he is to be tried by an ordinary Jury of Free-holders ; for his Honour is not inheritable, as is the *Temporal Peers* out of *Parliament*, save that only of their Trial. As no Day of Grace to be granted against them in any Suit.

A *Knight* to be returned upon the Pannel where a *Bishop* is Party, and no Process in a Civil Action to be awarded against his Body, and the like. And by this it appeareth what Persons are, *de Jure*, triable by the Lords in *Parliament*, viz. their Peers only. D 2 Judg-

d. 168.

Judgments in *Parliaments* for Death have been strictly guided *per Legem Terræ*.

Sir Rob.
Atkyns Ar-
gument,
Etc. 36.

The *Parliament* hath three Powers; a *Legislative*, in Respect of which they are call'd the three Estates of the Realm: a *Judicial*, in respect of this it is call'd *Magna Curia*, or the High Court of *Parliament*: a *Counselling Power*, hence it is call'd *Commune Concilium Regni*.

Id. 49.

The *Parliament* gives Law to the Court of the *King's Bench*, and to all other Courts of the Kingdom: and therefore it is absurd and preposterous that it shou'd receive Law from it, and be subject to it. The greater is not judge of the less.

Id. 50.

All the Courts of Common Law judge only by the ordinary Rules of the Common Law: but the Proceedings of *Parliament* are by quite another Rule. The Matters in *Parliament* are to be discuss'd and determin'd by the Custom and

Usage

Usa
Cou
by
Lav
Com
but
the
shal
Sup
T
is th
gen
it is
may
con
I
Par
pec
wh
tud
the
and
ges
Inf
Rea
wh
the

Usage of *Parliament*, and the Course of *Parliament*, and neither by the Civil, nor the Common Law, used in other Courts.

The *Judges* of all the Courts of *Ibid.* Common Law in *Westminster* are but Assistants, and Attendants to the High Court of *Parliament*. And shall the Assistants judge of their Superiors?

The High Court of *Parliament* *Ibid.* is the *dernier Resort*, and this is generally affirm'd, and held: but it is not the last, if what they do may yet again be examin'd, and controlled.

Because the High Court of *Ibid.* 52. *Parliament* proceeds by a Law peculiar to that High Court, which is call'd *Lex & Consuetudo Parliamenti* (and not by the Rules of the Common Law) and consists in the Customs, Usages, and Course of *Parliament*: no Inferior Court can, for this very Reason, judge, or determine of what is done in *Parliament*, or by the *Parliament*. D 3 A

Arg. Parl.
85.

A Statute, or Act of *Parliament* shall not be proclaimed, for the *Parliament* represents the Body of the whole Realm, for there are *Knights*, and *Burgesses* of every County, and Town. But otherwise where it is ordained by the Act, that it shall be proclaimed.

Id. 100.

A man Attainted of Felony, or Treason, shall not be restored in Blood without *Parliament*.

Pety's
Appendix
to Miscel.
Parlia-
ment, n. 38.

28 Ed. 1. A Truce being concluded between the *English* and *French*, by King *Edward's* Ambassadors (who therein had dishonorably agreed to include the *Scots*) the Ambassadors at the ensuing *Parliament* were sharply rebuked and corrected, not only by the *King* himself, the *Prelates* and *Nobles*, but by the *Commons*.

Turner's
Case of
Bankers,
36.

The Court of *Parliament* was the Sanctuary, whether the distressed Subject in his Exigence fled for Shelter, and Refuge, and always found it.

Into the Sacred Bosom of *Parliaments*

lian
out
con
Cal
Lav
Pro
ran
ful
and
fast
Eng
Rea
chi
to t
is
con
the
Par
tou
jug
de
le
Co
Co
re

Power of Parliament.

39

Parliaments it was, that they powred out their Sighs and Groans with constant Success: and when in Cases of high Nature the Common Law was arrested, and stopt in her Proceedings, *Parliaments* evermore ran into their Rescue, and in dutiful ways discharged those Locks and Bars which had been unjustly fastned on the *Exchequer*.

Ibid. Vide
Several
Precedents
and Re-
cords.

The Right of the Crown of *England*, and the Law of the said Realm is such, that upon the Mischiefs and Damages which happen to the Realm, the *King* ought, and **is bound by his Oath** (of the Accord of his People in *Parliament*) thereof to make Remedy, &c.

Stat. Provis.
25 Ed. 3.
Rast. Stat.
99.

To conclude this *Chapter*, *Le Parliament ad Absolute poiar en tous Cases, come a faire Leys, d'adjuger Matters en Ley, à trier vie del home, à reverser Errors en Bank le Roy; especialment lou est ascun Commune Mischief que l'ordinary Course del Ley n'ad ascun means à remedier; en tiel Case ceo est le*

Finche's
 No. 107. xviii.
 l. 2. c. 1.
 f. 21. b. 22. a

proper Court. Et tous choses que ils'font sont come Judgments. Et si le Parliament mesme etre, come il poet, ceo ne poet estre reverse en ascun Lieu forsque en le Parliament. Which, because it is omitted (as several other things are in the Book translated into *English*) I will thus give it the Reader that does not understand *French*. *The Parliament hath Absolute Power in all Cases, as to make Laws, to adjudge Matters in Law, to try men upon their Lives, to reverse Errors in the King's Bench; especially where there is any Common Mischiefe which the ordinary Course of the Law hath not any means to remedy, in such Case this is the proper Court. And all things which they do are as Judgments. And if the Parliament it self errs, as it may, that cannot be reversed in any place but in Parliament.*

C H A P. III.

House of Lords.

Here certainly cannot in the ^{2 Nalson} whole World be seen a more ^{365.} illustrious Court, than this High and Honorable Assembly of *Peers* in *Parliament*; nor any Thing of greater Benefit and Advantage to the Subjects of this Monarchy.

No *Lord* of *Parliament* can sit there, till he be full One and twenty years, unless by special Grace of the Prince, and that very rarely, unless they be near upon the Age of Twenty years at least.

A *Bishop* elect may sit in *Parliament*, as a *Lord* thereof. Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. II. Col. 1. Ibid.

If the *King* by his Writ calleth any *Knight* or *Esquire* to be a *Lord* of the *Parliament*, he cannot refuse to serve the *King* there *in Communi illo Consilio*, for the Good of his Country. 4 Inst. 44.

It

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journal,

Col. 2.

It lies in the Favour of the *Princes* to make Heirs of Earldoms Members of the *Upper House*, by Summoning them thither by Writ: but then they take not their Place there as the Sons of *Earls*, but according to the Antiquity of their Fathers Baronies.

Id. 140.
Col. 1.

The Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* is the first Peer of the Realm.

Id. 535.
Col. 2.

The *Es. Marshals* Place in *Parliament* is betwixt the *Lord Chamberlain*, and the *Lord Steward*.

4 Inst. 45.

No man ought to sit in the High Court of *Parliament*, but he that hath Right to sit there.

Id. 44.

If a *Lord* depart from *Parliament* without licence, it is an Offence done out of the *Parliament*, and is finable by the Law.

Id. 12.

Any *Lord* of the *Parliament*, by Licence of the *King* upon just Cause to be absent, may make a Proxy.

Townsh. Coll.
135.

43 *Eliz.* 1601. Agreed by the *Lords*, That the ancient Course

of the
of suc
be ab
sonab
done
by o
A
long
Hous
appe
Upp
are n
durin
their
gina
Blac
And
Aut
lent
A
con
by
Vo
any
Div
for
fall
of

of the House is, that the Excuses of such *Lords*, as shou'd happen to be absent from the House upon reasonable Occasions, ought to be done by some of the Peers, and not by other Information.

Vide Sir
Simdn
d'Ewes
Journal,
605.

All the Priviledges which do belong to those of the *Commons*

Hakewell
82.

House of Parliament, à fortiori do appertain to all the *Lords* of the *Upper House*: for their Persons are not only free from Arrests, during the *Parliament*, but during their Lives: nevertheless the original Cause is by reason they have Place and Voice in *Parliament*. And this is manifest by express Authorities, grounded upon excellent Reasons in the Books of Law.

A Proxy is no more than the constituting of some one or more by an absent *Lord*, to give his Voice in the *Upper House*, when any difference of Opinion, and Division of the House shall happen: for otherwise, if no such Division fall out, it never cometh to be questioned,

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journals 5.
Col. 2.

stion'd, or known, to whom such Proxies are directed; nor is there any the least use of them, save only to shew, prove, and continue the Right which the *Lords* of the *Upper House* have, both to be Summon'd, and to give their Voices in the same House, either in their Persons, or by their Proxies.

Ibid. Col. 2. As many Proxies as any Peer hath, so many Voices he hath beside his own: and if there be two or three Proxies constituted by one absent *Lord* (as is frequent) then alway the first named in the same, is to give the Voice, if he be present; and if absent, then the second, & sic de reliquis.

Id. 6. Col. 1. It is plain by the ancient Treatise, *Modus tenendi Parliamentum*; that if a Peer neither came to the *Parliament*, nor sent a Proxy upon his Writ of Summons, he forfeited 100 *l.* if an *Earl*, 100 Marks if a *Baron*, &c.

Townsh. Coll. 4. 39, 40, 42. It seldom happeneth that any *Bishop* doth nominate fewer than three

three.
Temp
Jo
had
xies.

I
by L
to b
thre
whic
othe
it wa
bate
vili
by t
and
by a
Voi

2
Pee
this
sha
tw
bre

gi
L

three, or two *Proctors*; nor any *Temporal Lord* more than one.

John Arch-Bishop of Canterbury Id. 34. had this *Parliament* five *Proxies*.

1 *Eliz.* A *Lord of Parliament* ⁴ *Inst.* 12, by *License* obtained of the *Queen* ¹³ to be absent, made a *Proxy* to three *Lords of Parliament*; one of which gave *Consent* to a *Bill*; the other two said, *Not Content*. And it was by order of the *Lords* debated among the *Judges* and *Civilians Attendants*, and conceiv'd by them, that this was no *Voice*; and the *Opinion* was affirmed by all the *Lords*, That it was no *Voice*.

2 *Car.* 1. 1626. The *House of* ^{*Rush. coll.*} *Peers* made an *Order*, That after ²⁶⁹ this *Session*, no *Lord* of this *House* shall be capable of receiving above two *Proxies*, or more, to be numbered in any *Cause* voted.

In the *Lords House*, the *Lords* ^{*Arc. Parl.*} ^{12.} give their *Voices* from the *puisne* ^{*Smith's*} *Lord seriatim*, by the *Word* [*Con-* ^{*Common-*} ^{*wealth, 87.*} *wealth, 87.* *tent*]

tent] or [Not Content.] 4 *Inst.* 34. First for himself, and then severally for so many as he hath Letters and Proxies.

Townf. Coll.

11.

A Bill had three Readings in one Forenoon, in the *House of Lords*.

Townf. Coll.

9.

Where a *Committee of Lords* is selected out to meet with another *Committee* of the *House of Commons*; neither the *Judges*, being but Assistants, nor the *Queens Council*, being but Attendants of and upon the *House*, were ever nominated as *Joynt-Committees* with the *Lords*. But when the *Lords* among themselves do appoint a *Committee* to consider of some ordinary Bill, especially if it concern Matter of Law, it hath been anciently used, and may still, without Prejudice to the Honour of the *House*, that the *King's* learned Council, but especially the *Judges*, may be nominated as *Committees* alone, or as *Joynt-Committees* with the *Lords*.

January 19. 1597. 39 *Eliz.* It

was

was re
Usage
that w
are bro
to be p
the *L*
the *L*
Places
there
the *L*
to rec
sages,
any A
the *L*
In p
Conten
dash't.
and g
tents
writet
Comm
3 C
the Q
of thi
Parli
or wi
viledg

was resolved, That the Order and *Townsh. Coll.*
 Usage of this *House* was, and is, ^{24.} Sir *Simon*
 that when any Bills or Messages *d'Emes*
 are brought from the *Lower House*, *Jour.*
 to be preferr'd to the *Upper House*,
 the *Lord Keeper*, and the rest of
 the *Lords*, are to rise from their
 Places, and to go down to the Bar,
 there to meet such as come from
 the *Lower House*, and from them
 to receive in that Place their Mes-
 sages, or Bills. Contrariwise, when
 any Answer is to be delivered by
 the *Lord Keeper*, &c.

In passing of Bills, if the *Not- Arc. Pari.*
Contents be most, then the Bill is ^{5.}
 dash't, *i.e.* the Law is annihilated,
 and goeth no further. If the *Con-*
tents be the most, then the *Clerk*
 writeth underneath, *Soit baile aux*
Commons.

3 *Car. 1.* 1626. Resolved upon *Rush. Coll.*
 the Question, That the Priviledge ^{365.}
 of this *House* is, that no *Lord* of
Parliament, the *Parliament* sitting,
 or within the usual Time of Pri-
 viledges of *Parliament*, is to be
 im-

was

imprison'd, or restrain'd, without Sentence, or Decree of the *House*, unless it be for *Treason*, or *Felony*, or refusing to give Surety of the Peace.

2 *Nalson*
380.

Giving the Lye to a *Peer* is a Breach of Priviledge.

Hakewel

84.

Vide *Kel-*
wey 184.

Vide Lord

Hollis's

Letter.

Vide Lord

Hollis's

Remains.

Vid. contra

Vid. *Grand*

Ever since the Conquest, the *Arch-Bishops*, and *Bishops* have no Title to have Voice and Place in *Parliament*, but only in respect of their *Temporal Baronies*; where they are present, *quousque perveniat ad Diminutionem, &c.*

Hunt's Argument for the *Bishops* Right, &c.
Question concerning *Bishops* Right, *per totum.*

Hakewel

84.

Vid. contra

Hunt ut

suprà per

tot.

Vid. *Grand*

Question

concern-

ing *Bishops*

Right, &c.

per totum.

Selden of

Judicature

&c. p. 150.

When a Question is had of the Attainder of any *Peer*, or other, in *Parliament*, the *Arch-Bishops* and *Bishops* depose in the *Higher House*, and do make their Proxies: for by the Decrees of the Church, they may not be Judges of Life and Death.

II *Rich. 2.* Divers *Lords*, and others, being appealed of *Treason* and other *Misdemeanors*, the *Pre-*

lates

lates
the *T*
testa
pres

T
tend

pres
Law

nanc
West

all *C*

gitan
Pain

nitie.
I thi

been
mon

God
A

Tem
their

the
Par

othe
tou

oug
and

lates absented themselves during the Trial, having first made Pro-
 testation, saving their Right to be present in *Parliament* *.

**Vid.* there the Pro-
 station of the Bi-
 shops for
 ever.

Id. 151.

The Protestation, I think, in-
 tends, That they could not be present by reason of the Common Law, and by reason of an Ordinance made at the Council at *Westminster*, in 21 *Hen.2.* by which all Clergy-men were forbidden *agitare Judicium Sanguinis*; upon Pain to be deprived both of Dignities, and Orders. For surely, as I think, they might otherwise have been present, both by the Common Law, and by the Law of God.

All the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, 11 *Rich. 2.* claimed as their Liberty and Franchisè, that the great Matters moved in this *Parliament*, and to be moved in other *Parliaments* in Time to come, touching the *Peers* of the Land, ought to be admeasured, adjudged, and discussed by the Course of

Selden's
Judicature
etc. 39.

E

the

the *Parliament*, and not by the Civil Law, nor by the Law of the Land, used in the more *base Courts* of the Realm: which the *King* granted in full *Parliament*.

Id. 53.

The Proceeding against a *Peer* in *Parliament* is not necessary.

Id. 61.

It appears that the *Lords* cannot of themselves judge a Common Person for an Offence, for he is no *Peer*, according to that of 4 *E.* 3. *Numb.* 26.

Id. 123.

1 *Rich.* 2. The Lord *Beauchamp* was sworn, and examined; and the Duke of *Lancaster* being one of the *Committee*, was diligently examin'd before the rest of the said *Committee*, but not sworn *ad testificandum*. *Earls* and *Dukes* are not sworn.

Id. 132.

In Judgments on Delinquents in *Parliament*, the *Commons* might *accusare*, & *petere Judicium*, the *King* *assentire*, and the *Lords* only did *judicare*.

Id. 141.

Vid. id. 144

147, 148,

154, 158.

The *King's* Assent ought to be to Capital Judgments, and the

Lords

Lords
therein

tual:

Lords

equal

sent is

it seem

Assent

Capita

If a

son, th

Charg

jeant a

How

be pla

other

of Co

A

tried i

and n

is at t

142, 1

Indict

for th

King.

Th

Time

Lords Temporal to be only Judges therein, and not the *Lords Spiritual*: but in Misdemeanors, the *Lords Spiritual and Temporal* are equal Judges, and the *King's Assent* is not necessary, *Id.* 136. yet it seemeth to me, that the *King's Assent* is necessarily required in Capital Causes and Judgments.

If a *Peer* be committed to Prison, the *Gentleman Usher* hath the Charge of him thither, and the *Serjeant* attending on the Great Seal.

How *Lords of Parliament* shall be placed in the *Parliament*, and other Assemblies and Conferences of Council.

Vide Stat.

31 Hen. 8.

c. 10.

Vid. 4 Inst.

362.

Rot. Parl.

3H. 6. n. 10.

A *Peer* of the Realm shall be tried in an Appeal by *Knights*, &c.

and not by his *Peers*, because it is at the Suit of the Party, *Brook*

Arcana

Parl. 70.

142, 153. Otherwise it is in an Indictment of *Treason* or *Felony*, for that it is at the Suit of the *King*.

The Duke of *Somerset* in the Time of *Ed. 6.* was tried for *Felony*.

Id. 71.

lony and *Treason* by his *Peers* upon an *Indictment*, for it is the *Suit* of the *King*.

1 Hen. 4. 1. When a *Lord of Parliament* is tried by his *Peers*, they shall not be sworn to say their *Verdict*; but they shall give their *Verdict* upon their *Honor*, and are not charged but upon their *Honors*.

27 Hen. 8. f. 27. A *Lord of Parliament* shall have *Knights* upon his *Trial* in every *Action*.

27 Hen. 8. f. 17. A *Lord of Parliament* may be *Outlawed* for *Murder*.

27 H. 8. 27. If a *Lord of Parliament* makes a *Rescous*, a *Capias* shall be taken out against him, if the *Sheriff* return the *Rescous*; otherwise it is in *Case* of *Debt*.

11 H. 4. 15. A *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* does not lye against a *Lord of Parliament*, 27 Hen. 8. 27. for the *Law* presumes that he has *Assets*.

11 Hen. 3. 15. An *Attachment* is not grantable by the *Common Law*, *Statute Law*, *Custom*, or *Precedent* against

against
the I
the A
charg
In
of Pa
pear
not b
specia

Pov

A
or M
Arra
a Lo
and
mak
the
durin

against a *Lord of Parliament* : and the *Lord Cromwel* by Order in the *Parliament-Chamber* was discharged of such Proceſs.

In a *Præmunire* against a *Lord* Arc. Parl. of *Parliament*, he ought to appear in his proper Person, and not by Attorney, unless he has a special Writ of *Chancery*.

C H A P. IV.

Power of the House of Lords.

A *Peer* of the Realm being Indicted of *Treason*, or *Felony*, or *Misprison of Treason*, may be Arraigned thereof in *Parliament*, a *Lord Steward* being appointed ; and then the *Lords Spiritual* shall make a *Procurator* for them : and the *Lords*, as *Peers* of the Realm, during the *Parliament*, are *Judges*,

whether the Offence be *Treason*, &c. that is supposed to be committed by any *Peer* of the Realm, and not the *Justices*.

Ibid.

Vide *Rush.*

Coll. *passim.*

Vid. *Nelson.*

Many notable Judgments by the *Lords*, at the Prosecution of the *Commons*, and in later Times.

Vid. *Crompton*, 18.b.

Error serra sue in Parliament, & Parliament *poet prendre Recognizance*, Brook 137. Error. *Error shall be sued in Parliament, and the Parliament may take Recognizance.*

4 Inst 21.

If a Judgment be given in the *King's Bench*, either upon a *Writ of Error*, or otherwise; the Party grieved may (upon a Petition of Right made to the *King in English* or in *French*, and his Answer thereto, *Fiat Justitia*) have a *Writ of Error* directed to the *Chief Justice* of the *King's Bench*, for removing of the Record in *praesens Parliamentum*, &c.

Id. 22.

When one sueth in *Parliament* to Reverse a Judgment in the *King's Bench*, he sheweth in his

Bill

Bill,

Parl

wher

cias.

T

of B

in th

gem

T

Bus

ble

liam

I

Parl

ceder

men

Lor

of I

ther

Ho

I

the

Th

Peo

Co

to i

in

Bill, which he exhibiteth to the Parliament, some Error, or Errors, whereupon he prayeth a *Scire Facias*.

The Proceeding upon the *Writ* ^{Id.} of Error is only before the Lords in the *Upper House*, *Secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*.

The Case between *Smith* and ^{2 Nalson} *Busby* in a *Writ of Error*, decidable in no other Court, but in Parliament.

If any Question be moved in ^{4 Inst. 363.} Parliament for Priviledge, or Precedency of any Lord of Parliament, it is to be decided by the Lords of Parliament, in the House of Lords, as all Priviledges and other Matters concerning the Lords House of Parliament are.

November 1641. Resolved by ^{2 Nalson} the House, *Nemine contradicente*, ^{625.}

That it belongs to the House of Peers, by the ancient Laws and Constitutions of this Kingdom, to interpret Acts of Parliament, in Time of Parliament, in any

Cause that shall be brought before them.

2 Nalson
381.

Julij 12. 1641. An Order of the *Lords* for Relief of a *Feme-Covert*, and her Children, against a Husband refusing to Co-habit.

Rushw. Col.
27, 28.

The Sentence pronounced by the *Lords* upon Sir *Giles Mompeyson*, and Sir *Francis Michel*, for Projectors.

Seld. n's
Judicaturæ
&c 6, 7.

Upon Complaints and Accusations of the *Commons*, the *Lords* may proceed in Judgment against the *Delinquents* of what Degree soever, and what Nature soever the Offence be. For where the *Commons* complain, the *Lords* do not assume to themselves Trial at Common Law. Neither do the *Lords* at the Trial of a Common Impeachment by the *Commons*, *cedere de Jure suo*: for the *Commons* are then instead of a Jury; And the Parties Answer, and Examination of Witnesses, are to be in their Presence, or they to have

Copies

Copi
ment
their
a Ve
judg
28
fused
Suffo
plain
of T
fed l
was
sone
of M
them
Lor
Fre
T
the
are
unl
mon
cor
to a
Pr
Lo
ftic

Copies thereof: and the Judgment is not to be given but upon their Demand, which is instead of a Verdict; so the *Lords* do only judge, not try the *Delinquent*.

28 *Hen.* 6. Tho' the *Lords* refused to commit the Duke of *Suffolk* upon the *Commons* complaint of him of a common Fame of *Treason*; yet when they accused him of particular *Treason*, he was Committed, and brought Prisoner to his Answer. But in Cases of *Misdemeanors* it is otherwise; then the Party Accused, whether *Lord*, or *Commoner*, answers as a *Freeman*.

The *Lord* within his Place, *Ibid.* the *Commoner* at the Bar; and they are not committed till Judgment; unless upon the Answer of a *Commoner*, the *Lords* find Cause to commit him, till he find Sureties to attend, &c. lest he should fly. *Prout Jo. Cavendish* upon the *Lord Chancellor's* demand of Justice against him for his false Accusation,

cusation, was Committed after his Answer until he put in Bail, *Anno* 7 *Rich.* 2. and before Judgment.

Id. 105.

In Cafes of Misdemeanors only, the Party accused was never deny'd Counfel.

Id 163.

If the *Commons* do only complain, and do neither impeach the Party in Writing, nor by Word of Mouth in open Houfe, nor demand Trial to be in their Prefence: in thefe Cafes it is in the Election of the *Lords*, whether the *Commons* fhall be prefent, or not.

Id. 173.

In Complaints of *Extortion*, and *Oppreffion*, the *Lords* awarded Satisfaction to the Parties wronged, which fometime was certain, fometime general; but alway *secundum, non ultra Legem.*

Id 176,
177.

It appeareth plainly by many Precedents, That all Judgments for Life and Death, are to be render'd by the *Steward of England*, or by the *Steward of the King's Houfe*: and this is the Reason, why

why
make
tho'

ment.
the S

cellor

for M

lor,

Chan

In

mag

are t

Parl

Chan

infer

Law

men.

levi

fift

lea

Ke

bu

mi

L

pr

why at every *Parliament* the *King* makes a *Lord Steward* of his *House*, tho' he hath none out of *Parliament*. And at such Arraignment the *Steward* is to sit in the *Chancellor's Place*: and all Judgments for *Misdemeanors* by the *Chancellor*, or by him who supplies the *Chancellor's Place*.

In Case of Recovery of *Da-Id.*^{187.} *Images*, or *Restitution*, the Parties are to have their Remedy (the *Parliament* being ended) in the *Chancery*, and not in any other inferior Court at the *Common Law*. But the *Lords* in *Parliament* may direct how it shall be levied.

The *Judges* (who are but *Assistants* to the *Upper House*) have Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 527. Col. 2. leave from the *Lord Chancellor* or *Keeper*, to sit covered in the *House*, but are alway uncovered at a *Committee*.

3 *Car. I.* The Sentence of the Petyr's Miscel. Parliament. 212, *Lords Spiritual and Temporal*, pronounced by the *Lord Keeper* ^{213.} against

against Ensign *Henry Reynde*, for ignominious Speeches uttered by him against the *Lord Say and Seal*, and for his Contempt of the High Court of *Parliament*, was thus:

1. That he never bear Arms hereafter, but be accounted unworthy to be a Soldier: 2. To be imprisoned during Pleasure: 3. To stand under the Pillory (with Papers on his Head shewing his Offence) at *Cheapside, London*, and at *Banbury*: 4. To be fined at 200 *l.* to the *King*: 5: To ask Forgiveness here of all the *Lords of Parliament* in general, and of the *Lord Say* and his Son, both here, and at *Banbury*.

Id. 213.

The Court of *Star-Chamber* ordered by the *Lords* to put the said Sentence in Execution, out of Time of *Parliament*.

CHAP.

C H A P. V.

House of Commons.

TH E *House of Commons* was originally, and from the first Constitution of the Nation, the Representative of one of the Three Estates of the Realm, and a part of the *Parliament*.

It is affirmed by Mr. *Lambard*, That *Burgesses* were chosen to the *Parliament* before the Conquest.

The ancient Towns call'd *Boroughs*, are the most ancient Towns that are in *England*: for the Towns that now are Cities or Counties in old time were Boroughs; and call'd *Boroughs*, for that of such old Towns came the *Burgesses* to the *Parliaments*.

Knights of the Shire to serve in *Parliament*, and the paying *Wages* to them for their Service, has been Time out of Mind, and did not

not begin 49 *Hen.* 3. for that is within Time of Memory, in a Legal Sense.

Id. 34.

The *House of Commons*, as a Member of the High Court of *Parliament*, have been as ancient as the Nation it self, and may in the Sense of *Julius Cæsar*, be accounted among the *Aborigenes*, and that they have had a perpetual Being (to speak in the Language of the Law) *à Tempore cujus Contraria memoria Hominum non existit*, and that they are therefore capable by Law (together with the rest of the Three Estates in *Parliament*) to prescribe and claim a share in all Parliamentary Powers and Priviledges; I do not mean separately, but in conjunction with those other Estates, which they could not otherwise legally have done, if their Original and Commencement could have been shewn.

Pety's
Preface to
the ancient
Rights of
the Com-
mons, &c.
P. 3.

During the *British*, *Saxon*, and *Norman* Governments, the Freemen

(Or

(or Co
call'd,
great
& co
consti
Gemot
nagiun
those
It i
tradid
the T
and P
of the
and
them
were
Law
and
allow
Prin
ject
ny'd
defor
I
War
cest
the

(or *Commons of England*, as now call'd, and distinguish'd from the great *Lords*) were *pars essentialis* & *constituens*, an essential and constituent Part of the *Wittena Gemot, Commune Concilium, Baronagium Angliæ*, or *Parliament* in those Ages.

It is apparent, and past all Contradiction, That the *Commons* (in the Times of the *Britons, Saxons, and Picts*) were an essential Part of the *Legislative Power*, in making and ordaining Laws, by which themselves and their Posterity were to be govern'd, and that the Law was then the *golden Metwand* and *Rule* which measured out, and allowed the Prerogative of the *Prince*, and Liberty of the *Subject* (and when obstructed, or deny'd to either, made the Kingdom deformed and leprous). Id. 12.

I may with good Reason and Warrantly conclude, that our Ancestors the *Commons of England*, the *Knights, Gentlemen, Freeholders,*
Id. 125.
Citi-

Citizens, and *Burgesses* of a great and mighty Nation, were very far from being in former Times such Vassals and Slaves, or so abject, poor, and inconsiderable, as the absurd and malicious Ignorance and Falsties of late Writers have been pleased to make and represent them, especially the Author of the *Grand Freeholders Inquest*, and Mr. *James Howel*, as if they were only Beasts of Carriage and Burthen, ordain'd to be tax'd and talliated, and have their Lives, Estates, and Liberties given away, and disposed of, without their own Assents.

4 Inst. 23. The Book of the Clerk of the *House of Commons* is a Record, as it is affirmed by Act of *Parliament*, 6 Hen. 8. c. 16.

*Selden's
Judicature
&c. 14.*

If the *Commons* do only Accuse by any way of Complaint whatsoever, and do not declare in Special against the Party accused, then the Suit is the *King's*, and the Party is to be Arraigned, or otherwise

wife

wife
man
gis.
In
Spea
Burg
Port
the v
land.
A
whic
liam
used
Tim
(hav
shall
pun
been

wife proceeded against by Com-
mandment, *Ex parte Domini Re-*
gis.

In the *Lower House* sit the *Crompton*^{2.}
Speaker, and the *Knights, Citizens,*^{b.}
Burgeses, and *Barons* of the *Cinque-*
Ports, who represent the Body of
the whole Commonalty of *Eng-*
land. ^{4 Inst. 1.}

All Persons, and Commonalties, ^{St. 5 Rich.}
which shall be summon'd to *Par-*
liament, shall come, as has been ^{2. C. 4.}
used and *accustom'd* of ancient ^{Rast. 140.}
Time; and he that shall not come
(having no reasonable Excuse)
shall be amerced, and otherwise
punish'd, as of ancient *Time* has
been used.

F CHAP.

C H A P. VI.

Power of the House of Commons.

Rush. Coll.
217. Vol. 1.

THE *House of Commons* is a House of Information and Presentment, but not a House of Definitive Judgment.

Rushw. ib.

1 Car. 1. 1625. Resolved, *That common Fame is a good Ground of Proceeding for this House, either by Enquiry, or Presenting the Complaint (if the House find cause) to the King or Lords.*

Selden's Judicature
p 29.
Vid. id. 38.

26 Jan. 28 Hen. 6. The *Commons* required the Duke of *Suffolk* might be committed to Ward, for that the *General Fame* went of him, &c. The *Lords*, on Consultation with the *Justices*, thought the same to be no good Cause of Commitment, unless some special Matters were objected against him.

It

It
ny'd,
ple, or
in the
ment
philin
Seven
Brita
Princ

It
the T
tho'
bind
or al
muni
consu
of A
well
as T
an I
or
Thir
clud
oblig
nanc
A
char

It is certain, and not to be deny'd, That in elder Time the People, or Free-men had a great Share in the Publick Council, or Government. For *Dion Cassius* (or *Xiphiline* out of him) in the Life of *Severus* assures us, *Apud hos* (i. e. *Britannos*) *Populus magnâ ex Parte Principatum tenet.*

It was not in the Power of all the Tenants *in Capite* in *England*, tho' with the *King's* Consent, to bind and oblige others, or to make, or alter a Law, *sine Assensu Communitatis Regni*, who had *Votum consultivum*, & *decisivum*, an Act of Authority and Jurisdiction, as well in assenting to Spiritual Laws as Temporal: as may appear for an Instance in their *Declaration*, or *Protestation* to *Edward* the Third in *Parliament*, which concludes thus, *For they will not be obliged by any Statute or Ordinance made, without their Assent.*

A Member of *Parliament* may charge any great Officer of State

*Pety's
Miscell.
Pref. &c.*

p. 5.

Id. 47, 48.

*Rash. coll.
690.*

with any particular Offence.

4 Inst. 24. If any *Lord of Parliament* Spiritual or Temporal, have committed any *Oppression, Bribery, Extortion*, or the like; the *House of Commons*, being the general Inquirers of the Realm (coming out of all Parts thereof) may examine the same; and if they find, by the Vote of the House, the Charge to be true, then they transmit the same to the *Lords*, with the Witnesses and the Proofs.

P. 100's
Annot.
Part 64

1 Jac. I. 1603. The Bishop of *Bristol* publishing a Book, tending to make division and strife, wrong and dishonour both to the *lower House* and the *Lords* themselves, was complain'd of by the *Commons* to the *Lords*: and he made his Recantation:

1. *That he had erred.*
2. *That he was sorry for it.*
3. *If it were to do again, he would not do it.*
4. *But protested, it was done of Ignorance, and not of Malice.*

7 Jac. I.

7
a Bo
tain
Par
Law
King
by t
reso
Bolo
the
tion
V
Rust
Miso
V
Rust
cell.
4
Hon
judg
for
the
was
con
for
and
his

7 Jac. I. 1609. Dr. Cowel writ a Book perniciously, asserting certain Heads to the Destruction of *Parliaments*, and the Fundamental Laws and Government of the Kingdom, and was complained of by the *Commons* to the *Lords*, who resolved to Censure his Errors and Boldness. *Ibid.* And afterwards the Book was burnt by Proclamation.

Vide *Rushw.*
Hist. Coll.
4 Car.

Vide Dr. Manwaring's Case, *Rush. Coll.* & *Nalson.* Vide Petyt's *Miscell. Part.* 74.

Vide Dr. Montague's Case in *Rushworth*, *Nalson* & Petyt's *Miscell. Part.* 82.

4 Junij, 19 Jac. I. The *Commons* *Petyt's Miscell. Parl.* 120. *House of Parliament* this day adjudged *Randolph Davenport Esq;* for his Offence in Mis-informing the House, in a Cause wherein he was produced as a Witness, to be committed Prisoner to the *Tower* for the space of one whole Month, and then to be discharged, paying his Fees.

19 Jac. I. Ordered by the Commons House of Parliament, That the Serjeant at Arms attending this House shall attach the Body of John Churchill, one of the Deputy-Registers of the Chancery, and him shall take into his Custody, and bring him to this House on Monday morning next at Eight of the Clock: and the said Serjeant is in the mean time to keep him so, as none be suffer'd to speak with him, but in the hearing of the Serjeant.

Vide ad hoc Rush. Collect. passim. Vide Nalson's 2 Volumes. Vide Selden's Judicature, &c. Vide Sir Robert Atkyns's Argument, &c. Vide Petyt's Preface to Miscell. Parliamentaria.

4 Inst. 23. *Thomas Long* gave the Mayor of Westbury four pounds to be elected Burgefs, who thereupon was elected. This Matter was examin'd, and adjudged in the House of Commons, *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, and the Mayor fined and imprisoned, and long

Vide Sir d'Ewes Jour. 182.

long
Dea
Fou
Ho
and
of t
to
up
Leg
men
Con
Ton
hur
Ho
str
of
Re
am
mo
cu
Pa
N
H
pe
M

long removed; for this corrupt Dealing was to poison the very Fountain it self.

Arthur Hall a Member of the ^{Ibid.} House of Commons, for publishing ^{Vide Sir Simon} and discovering the Conferences ^{d'Exves} of the House, and writing a Book ^{Jour. 212.} to the dishonour of the House, was, upon due Examination, *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, adjudged by the House of Commons to be committed to the Tower for six Months, fined at Five hundred Marks, and expelled the House.

23 Apr. 1 *Mariæ*, *Munſton* ^{Ibid.} struck *William Johnson* a Burgess ^{Call'd Mornington by Scobel 113.} of *B* return'd into the Chancery of *Record*: for which, upon due Examination in the House of Commons, it was resolved, *That secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti, every man must take Notice of all the Members of the House returned of Record, at his peril*: And the House adjudged *Munſton* to the Tower.

Scobel 113. Injuries offer'd to the Members, and their Servants, during the Session, have been usually punish'd by the House, upon Complaint.

Ibid.
Vide Sir
Simon
d' Ewes
Four. 251.
Col. 2.

29 *Febr.* 1575. One *Williams*, for assaulting a *Burgess* of this House, was upon complaint sent for by the *Serjeant*, and brought to the Bar, and committed to the *Serjeant's Ward*.

Ibid.

28 *Nov.* 1601. Complaint being made by Mr. *Fleetwood* a Member of the House, that one *Holland* a Scrivener, and one *Brooks* his Servant, had evil entreated and beaten the Servant of the said Mr. *Fleetwood* in his Presence: they were both sent for by the *Serjeant*, and brought to the Bar, and for the said Offence committed for five days to the *Serjeant*.

Id. 114.

12 *Febr.* 18. *Jac.* 1. Mr. *Lowel* a Member of the House, informed, That one *Darryel* threatened his Person (that for a Speech spoken by him in the House, he shou'd be sent to the *Tower*, during the

the Pa
 Darry
 jeant
 upon
 comm
 Thurs
 ackno
 comm
 16
 ing m
 Curri
 for ab
 derou
 on hi
 in the
 he w
 Arm
 Offer
 Si
 Lond
 the C
 Mat
 not
 he c
 ceiv
 ther
 of

Members,
ing the
punish'd
blaint.

Williams,
of this
blaint sent
brought
d to the

blaint be-
twood a
hat one
nd one
evil en-
vant of
his Pre-
t for by
t to the
ce com-
erjeant.

Mr. Lo-
e, in-
threat-
Speech
e, he
during
the

the *Parliament*, or presently after) *Darryel* was sent for by the *Serjeant* to answer it to the House, and upon Testimony of it, he was committed to the *Serjeant* till *Thursday* following, and then to acknowledge his Fault, or to be committed to the *Tower*.

16 Junij, 1604. Complaint be- Ibid.
ing made of one *Thomas Rogers* a Currier, dwelling in *Coleman-street*, for abusing *Sir John Savil* in slanderous and unseemly Terms (upon his Proceedings at a *Committee* in the Bill touching *Tanners*, &c.) he was sent for by the *Serjeant at Arms* to the Bar, to Answer his Offence.

Sir *William Aston* Sheriff of *Rush. Coll.*
London, being Examined before 656.
the *Committee*, concerning some Vid. *Petry's*
Matters about the Customs, and Miscell.
not giving that clear Answer which Parl 108.
he ought, and as the House con- *Aston's*
ceived he might have done, was Case.
therefore committed to the *Tower*
of *London*. And a Question was
made

made in the House, at the Time, *Whether the House had at any Time before committed a Sheriff of London to Prison.* To which Mr. Selden made Answer, That he could not call to mind a Precedent of sending one Sheriff of London to Prison: but he well remembered a Precedent of sending both the Sheriffs of London to the Tower, and instanced the Case.

Townsh. Coll.
20.
Vide Sir
Simon
d' Ewes
Fol. 438.
Col. 1.

One Trussel being in Execution in one of the Compters in London, was Order'd to be brought before the Committee with his Keeper, without Danger of an Escape in the Execution.

Scobel 16.

4 Novemb. 1640. Upon a Report from the Committee for Priviledges, That several Indentures were returned for Burgesses for the Borough of Bossiny in the County of Cornwall, the one by the Mayor of the Town, the other promiscuously; The Committee were of Opinion, upon view of the bare Indenture, That Sir Charles Har-

bord

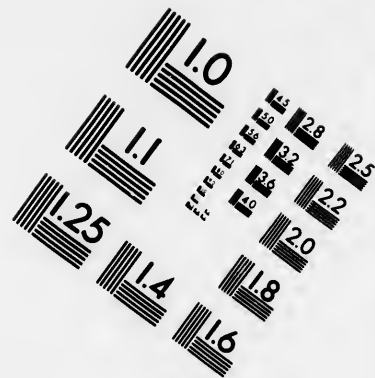
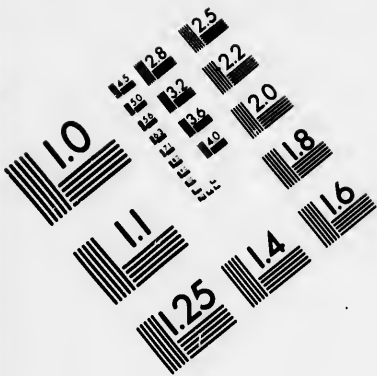
bord
Mayor
the Ho
fit, till
44
hath b
desiro
Speake
the Lo
orari
into t
De
Mr. S
to the
ing h
suspec
make
forth
to te
and
fuse
acco
him
seve
of a
like
of

board (who was return'd by the Mayor) was well return'd: but the House declar'd he shou'd not sit, till the Election were decided.

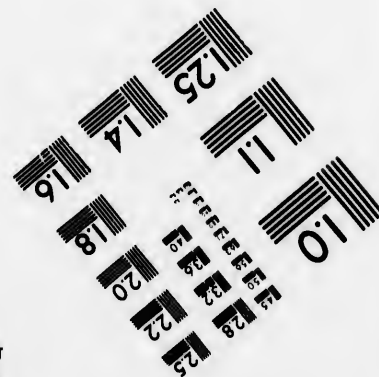
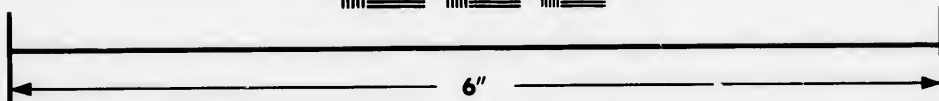
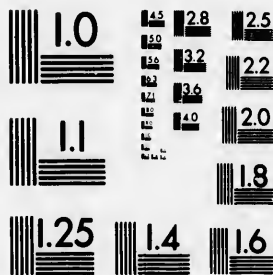
44 *Eliz.* 1601. The Course Town's Coll. hath been, if the House hath been ^{297.} desirous to see any Record, the Speaker shou'd send a Warrant to the Lord Keeper to grant a *Certiorari* to have the Record brought into the House.

Decemb. 1641. Ordered, *That* ^{2 Nalson} Mr. Speaker *do write his Letters* ^{753.} *to the Mayor of Berwick, enjoyn- ing him to require such Papists, and suspected Persons as reside there, or make their constant Repair thither, forthwith to depart the Town: and to tender the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance to such as shall re- fuse; and to proceed against them according to Law; and to require him that a Guard be kept at the several Gates, and that the Arms of that Place be in readines.* The like to the Mayor of Newcastle, and of Hull.

The



**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503



Rush. Coll.
358.

The *Commons* upon Imprisonment of their Members, and the Offence taken by the *King*, resolved to proceed in no other Business, till they were righted in their Liberties.

2 Nelson
732.

Dec. 1641. Mr. Long a Justice of the Peace sent to the *Tower*, for setting a Guard, without Consent of the *Parliament*.

4 Inst. 12.

A *Knight*, *Citizen*, or *Burgess* of the *House of Commons* cannot by any Means make a Proxy: because he is elected, and trusted by Multitudes of People.

Seldens
Jud. 101.

If the *Commons* accuse a *Commoner* of Misdemeanors; in such a State of Liberty or Restraint as he is in, when the *Commons* complain of him, in such he is to answer.

Seld. Jud.
Ibid.

Sir Francis Michel, and Sir John Bennet, were both committed by the *Commons*, before their Complaint to the *Lords*, and so they answered as Prisoners: but that in a fort may be call'd *Judicium parium suorum*. If

If
man,
there
Witne
their
Copie
not to
dema
Th
necess
and
Now
Assen
in fud
Both
tisfie
ject
Life
full
how
ment
the S
T
sent
of t
Proc
Jud

If the *Commons* impeach any Id. 124.
 man, they are in *loco proprio*, and
 there no Jury ought to be: only
 Witnesses are to be examined in
 their Presence, or they to have
 Copies thereof: and the Judgment
 not to be given until the *Commons*
 demand it.

The Presence of the *Commons* is Id. 158.
 necessary at the Parties Answer,
 and Judgment in Cases Capital.
 Now one Reason for the *King's*
 Assent, and the *Commons* Presence
 in such Judgments, may be this:
 Both *King* and *People* are to be sa-
 tisfied for the Death of the *Sub-*
ject; therefore all Trials for
 Life and Death are publick in the
 full Assembly of the Court; and
 how can it be said in full *Parlia-*
ment, when the *Commons*, one of
 the States, are absent?

Tho' the *Commons* are not pre- Id. 159.
 sent when the *Lords* do consider
 of the *Delinquents* Answer, and the
 Proofs, and do determine of their
 Judgment: yet at their Return to
 their

their own Assembly, they consider among themselves, if the Proceedings were legal, and may come again, and shew it, and require a Re-hearing of the Cause ; as they did at the Judgment of the Duke of *Clarence* in 18 *Ed.* 3.

Id. 162. In Judgment on Misdemeanors, the Presence of the *Commons* is not necessary, unless they Impeach a *Delinquent*, *prout* 50 *E.* 3. and then they are present at all the Answers of those whom they Impeach, and demanded Judgment.

Ibid. When the *Lords* had determin'd one part of the Complaint of the *Commons* against *William Ellis* (touching the wrong done to certain *Scottish Merchants*) the *Commons* pray'd a general Inquiry might be made of the Residue whereof they complained, which the *Lords* granted.

Id. 163. When the Lord *Nevil* answered, the *Commons* required that one *Richard Love* might be examined, to prove that which the said Lord deny'd,

H
deny'd,
of the
heard th
the *Lords*
had rela
mons th
Richard
mons car
and the
Love co
Demand

In th
Common
Chance
his Ans
and en
him, an
mitted,
ment.

If th
plain, a
Party
Mouth
Trial t
these C
the *Lo*
shall be

deny'd, and so departed : but two of the *Commons* remained, and heard the *Examinations*, and told the *Lords*, *That the said Richard had related otherwise to the Commons the day before, which the said Richard deny'd.* Then all the *Commons* came, and justify'd it again, and thereupon the said *Richard Love* confessed it, and on their Demands was committed.

In the 10 *Rich.* 2. when the *Ibid.* *Commons* had Impeached the *Lord Chancellor*, they were present at his Answer, and so often reply'd, and enforced his Oath against him, and required him to be committed, and so he was before Judgment.

If the *Commons* do only com-*Ibid.* plain, and do neither impeach the Party in Writing, nor by Word of Mouth in open House, nor demand Trial to be in their Presence: in these Cases it is in the Election of the *Lords*, Whether the *Commons* shall be present, or not.

Issu-

Issuing of *Quo Warranto's* out of the Court of *King's Bench*, Court of *Exchequer*, or any Court, against *Boroughs*, that anciently or recently sent *Burgesses* to *Parliament*, to shew cause, why they sent *Burgesses* of *Parliament*, and all the Proceedings thereupon, are *Co-ram non Judic*: illegal and void. And the Right of sending *Burgesses* to the *Parliament*, is questionable in *Parliament* only; and the Occasioners, Procurers, and Judges in such *Quo Warranto's* and Proceedings, are punishable, as in *Parliament* shall be thought consonant to Law and Justice.

Selden's
Judicature
118.

Where the Articles against the *Delinquents* are *ex Parte Domini Regis*, there the *Commons* cannot reply, nor demand Judgment: for the Suit is the *Kings*, and not theirs.

Id. 39.

In *Trewinnard's Case*, *Dyer* 60, & 61. The Privilege of the *Commons* is termed the *Priviledge of Parliament*; and the Judgment given

given
Comme
Judgm
of Par
argum
are no
er.

The
what
House
by the
one of
Parlia

In
mons r
to resf
&c.

ed of
matur
It was
Parlia
Law.

Th
Law,
wheth
in ord
act it

given in that Case by the *House of Commons*, is there said to be, *The Judgment of the most High Court of Parliament*. Sir Robert Atkyns's Argument 35. which proves, they are not without a Judicial Power.

The *King* cannot take notice of ^{Id. 53.} what is done in the *Commons House*, or deliver'd to them, but by the House it self: and that is one of the Laws and Customs of *Parliament*.

In 31 *Hen. 6.* when the *Com-* ^{Id. 55.} *mons* requested the *King* and *Lords* to restore their *Speaker* to them, &c. The *Judges* being demanded of their Counsel therein; after mature deliberation, they answer'd, *It was not their part to judge of the Parliament, which may judge of the Law.*

The Reason, to judge of the ^{Ibid.} Law, signifies that they can judge whether a Law be good, or not; in order to approve it, and to enact it, or to repeal a Law.

Ibid.

In 1621. the *House of Commons* made a Protestation against all Impeachments, other than in the House, for any thing there said or done.

Id. 58.
Rush. Coll.
Vol. I.
1653.

It was said by Mr. Justice Crook, *That regularly a Parliament-man cannot be compelled, out of Parliament to answer Things done in Parliament in a Parliamentary Course.* If it be done in a Parliamentary Course, what Occasion can there be to answer for it? But who shall judge what is a Parliamentary Course, but a *Parliament*? not *Judges* of the Common Law; for the Parliamentary Course differs from the Rules of the Common Law.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 347.
Col. 2.

27 Eliz. 1584. Ordered, *That the Serjeant of this House do forthwith go to the Common Pleas Bar, and charge the Recorder, then pleading there, to make his present Repair unto this House for his Attendance.*

Id. 367.
Col. 1.

Eodem Anno, John Bland a Currier,

rier, f
flectio
broug
upon
ty sh
and
macy.

Eod
of Pr
at Lib
Sir P
this H
in the

28
by th
That
of D
belong
tho' t
es we
prop
Parlia

31
comm
stody
charg
speak

rier, for making dishonourable Reflections on the *House of Commons*, brought to the Bar, and pardoned upon his Submission, paying twenty shillings Fee to the *Serjeant*, and taking the *Oath of Supremacy*.

Eodem An. A Warrant for a Writ, Id. 368. Col. 1. of Priviledge awarded for setting at Liberty *John Pepler*, Servant to Sir *Philip Sidney* a Member of this House, now Prisoner for Debt in the *Compter* in *London*.

28, 29 *Eliz.* 1586. Resolved Id. 397. Col. 1. by the whole Body of the House, *That the discussing and adjudging of Differences about Elections, only belonged to the said House: That tho' the Lord Chancellor and Judges were competent Judges in their proper Courts, yet they were not in Parliament.*

31 *Eliz.* 1588. *Thomas Drury* Id. 451. Col. 1. committed to the *Serjeant's Custody*, brought to the Bar, and discharged, paying his Fees; for speaking dishonourably of the

Proceedings of the House.

Id. 283.
Col. 1.

23 *Eliz.* 1580. A Member of the House stood Indicted of Felony. Adjudged, That he ought to remain of the House till he were Convicted: for it may be any man's case, who is guiltless, to be Accused, and thereupon Indicted of Felony, or a like Crime.

*Petyt's
Miscel.*

18 *Eliz.* 1575. *Edward Smalley* was upon the Question adjudged by the House to be Guilty of Contempt, and abusing the House by fraudulent Practise of procuring himself to be Arrested upon Execution, of his own Assent and Intention, to be discharged as well of his Imprisonment, as of the said Execution. And *Matthew Kirtleton* adjudged Guilty of Confederacy with the said *Smalley*. Whereupon they were both ordered to be committed to the *Tower*. And the said *Smalley* to remain there for a Month, and after, till he gave sufficient Assurance for payment of a hundred pounds to the

the C
for the

4 *E*
federat
Floud,
and af
his Fe

1 *F*
man o
keepin
of the
Memb
mons, l
House,
and C
missed
to the

20
behavi
otherw
of Me
to the
monif
and in
Pulpit

3 *C*
ster,

the

the Creditor, and forty shillings for the *Serjeant's Fees*.

4 *Ed. 6. Criketoft*, for the confederating in the Escape of one *Floud*, committed to the *Tower*, and afterwards discharged paying his Fees. Id. 96.

1 *Jac. 1. Bryan Tash*, a Yeoman of his Majesties Guard, for keeping the Door of the *Lobby* of the *Upper House* against several Members of the *House of Commons*, brought to the Bar of the House, and upon his Submission, and Confession of his Fault, dismissed, paying the ordinary Fees to the *Clerk* and *Serjeant*. Id. 98.

20 *Jac. 1. Dr. Harris*, for misbehaving himself in preaching, and otherwise with respect to Election of Members of *Parliament*; call'd to the Bar as a *Delinquent*, and admonish'd to confess his Fault there, and in the Country; and in the Pulpit of his Parish Church. Id. 104.

3 *Car. 1. Mr. Burgeß* a Minister, for abusing his Function in Id. 104.

the Duty of Catechising, &c. sent for by a *Messenger*, committed to the *Tower*, and upon humble Submission deliver'd.

Id. 105,
106.

In the same *Parliament*, Sir *William Wray*, Mr. *Langton*, Mr. *John Trelawny*, and Mr. *Edward Trelawny*, Deputy Lieutenants for *Cornwal*, for assuming to themselves a Power to make *Knights of the Shire*, defaming such as stood to be chosen, sending for the *Train'd Bands*, menacing the Country, &c. were committed, some to the *Tower*, some to the *Serjeant*, till they made a Submission and Recognition in the House, and in the Country.

Id. 106,
107.

In the same, One *Levet*, for peremptorily exercising a *Patent* in Time of Prorogation, which was adjudg'd a Grievance by the House in the last Session, order'd to be sent for by the *Serjeant at Arms*.

CHAP.

Power
thei

THE
D
Priviled
soever
subject
House ;
Offence
severely
Persons
mission
Tower,
the *Con*
expelling
to be a
liament
ture *Pa*

17

Motion
of the

C H A P. VII.

*Power of Parliament over
their own Members.*

THE Freedom of Speech and Scobel 72.
Debates be an undoubted
Priviledge of the House; yet what-
soever is spoken in the House, is
subject to the Censure of the
House; and where they find cause,
Offences of this kind have been
severely punish'd; by Calling the
Persons to the Bar, to make Sub-
mission; Committing him to the
Tower, (the usual Prison to which
the *Commons* do send *Delinquents*)
expelling the House, disabling him
to be a Member during that *Par-
liament*, and sometime of any fu-
ture *Parliament*.

17 *Maij* 1572. Upon sundry
Motions made by divers Members
of the House, it was ordered, *That*

G 4

Arthur

Ibid. Vide
d'Ewes
Jour. 212.
Vid. Peryts
Miscell.
Parl. 12,
13, &c.

Arthur Hall Esq; for sundry Speeches used by him in the House, and abroad, shou'd be warned by the Serjeant to be at the House on Monday following, and at the Bar, to answer Matters charged against him: and all such Persons as had noted his Words, either in the House, or abroad, were forthwith to meet, and set down the same words in writing, and deliver the same to the Speaker. On Monday Mr. Hall was brought to the Bar by the Serjeant, was charged with several Articles, and confessed his Folly, and humbly submitted himself to the House, and was remitted.

Id 73.
Vide Sir
Simon
d' Ewes
Journal,
244. Col. 1.

8 Febr. 1585. Peter Wentworth Esq, one of the *Burgeses* for *Tregony* in the County of *Cornwal*, was, for violence and wicked words uttered by him in the House touching the Queen, sequester'd: and being brought to the Bar by the Serjeant (to whom he was committed) received this Judgment

ment by the Mouth of the Speaker, That he shou'd be committed close Prisoner to the Tower, till the House take further Consideration concerning him.

4 Febr. 1580. 23 Eliz. Com-plaint was made in the House against *Arthur Hall* Esq; (spoken of before) who had caus'd a Book to be printed, where were published the Conferences of the House; and in it was contained Matter of Reproach against some particular Members of the House, derogatory to the General Authority, Power, and State of the House, and prejudicial to the Validity of the Proceedings of the same. The Matter was referr'd to a Committee to examine; and upon Report thereof, and bringing Mr *Hall* to the Bar several Times to answer, he was sentenced by the House to be committed to the *Tower* (as the Prison to this House) there to remain for the space of Six months, and so much longer, as until he shou'd

Id 74.75.

Vide

Sir *simon**d' Ewes*

Jour. 296,

297, 298.

Vid. *Petyts**Miscell.*

Parl. a. p. 20

ad p. 63.

shou'd himself willingly make a Retraction of the said Book, to the satisfaction of the House, or of such Order as the House shou'd make during that Session. *That the said Arthur Hall shou'd be fined to the Queen Five hundred pounds for his said Offence; That he shou'd be presently severed and cut off from being a Member of this House, during this Parliament, and a Writ to issue for Election of a new Burghes for the Borough of Grantham in his stead; That the said Book shou'd be deemed and adjudged false and Erroneous.* Thereupon the said Mr. Hall was brought to the Bar, to whom Mr. Speaker, in the Name of the whole House, pronounced the said Judgment, in Form aforesaid, and the Serjeant was commanded to take Charge of him, and to convey him to the Tower, and deliver him to the Lieutenant of the Tower, by Warrant of this House, to be signed by the Speaker.

It

09
It
Nov.
for ex
17
again
Prief
Dr. T
and
Spee
affir
to be
spair
Engl
Bret
Upo
from
Roo
jeam
whil
that
bro
kne
ker
wa
but
the
da

It appeareth by the *Journal* 2 I *Ibid.*
 Nov. 1586. That he was disabled
 for ever to serve in *Parliament*.

17 Dec. 1584. 27 *Eliz.* A Bill Id. 76.
 against *Jesuits* and *Seminary* Vide Sir
Priests pass't upon the *Question.* Simon
 Dr. *Parry* only gave a *Negative,* d'Emes
 and after inveighed in violent Four. 340,
Speeches against the whole Bill; 341, 342.
 affirming it to favour of *Treasons,*
 to be full of *Blood, Danger, De-*
spair, and Terror or Dread to the
English Subjects of this *Realm,* our
Brethren, Uncles, and Kinsfolks.
 Upon which he was sequestred
 from the *House* into the outer
Room, into the *Hands* of the *Ser-*
jeant, and not to confer with any,
 while the *House* was in *Debate* of
 that *Business.* Afterward he was
 brought to the *Bar,* and there
 kneeling, he was told by the *Spea-*
ker, If he thought fit, the *House*
 was content to hear his *Reasons;*
 but he refusing, was committed to
 the *Serjeant's Ward.* The next
 day he was brought to the *Bar,*
 and

and kneeling, confessed he had unduly behaved himself, and had rashly and unadvisedly uttered those Speeches he had used, and was with all his heart very sorry for it; alledging withal, he had never been of the House till that Session, and so could not so well know the Orders of the House, as he shou'd do, and that he would not henceforth willingly offend the House, nor any one man in it, and so humbly prayed their good Favour toward him. Whereupon being again sequestred out of the House, after some Arguments and Debates it was resolved, upon this Acknowledgment of his Fault, and his humble Submission, he shou'd be received into this House again, as a Member thereof, and take his Place, as before, so that he would still afterward behave himself in good sort, as he ought to do: and thereupon being call'd again to the Bar, and there kneeling, and directly reiterating his former Confession

of
 fession
 Subm
 Dem
 I
 a Me
 same
 Mem
 Priso
 his S
 so m
 the
 by t
 to b
 Hou
 recte
 in b
 I
 for
 othe
 by
 of l
 pre
 out
 the
 bef
 me

feffion of his Fault, and humble Submission, with promise of better Demeanor, he was admitted.

18 Febr. 1584. 27 Eliz. Upon a Motion by Mr. Diggs, That the same Dr. Parry, a late unworthy Member of this House, and now Prisoner in the *Tower*, hath since his Submission and Reconcilement so mis-behaved himself as deserveth the said Imprisonment: Resolved by the House, *That he be disabled to be any longer a Member of this House, and that a Warrant be directed for choosing another Burgeß in his stead.*

Sir Simon
d'Erves
Journal
352. Col. 2.

18 Jac. 1. Sir Giles Mompesson, for being a Monopolist, and for other great and insufferable Crimes by him committed, to the Abuse of his Majesty, and grievous Oppression of the Subjects; turn'd out of the House, committed to the *Tower*, and after impeached before the Lords, who gave Judgment upon him.

Petyt's
Miscel. 1
Parl. 91, 92

1. *To be degraded of the Order of Knighthood.*
2. *To*

Power of Parliament

2. *To stand perpetually in the degree of a person Outlawed for Misdemeanors and Trespases.*
3. *His Testimony never to be received in any Court, nor to be of any Inquisition or Jury.*
4. *To be excepted out of all General Pardons.*
5. *That he should be imprisoned during his Life.*
6. *Not to approach within twelve miles of the Courts of the King, or Prince, not at the King's High Court usually held at Westminster.*
7. *That the King should have the profits of his Land for Life, and all his Goods and Chattels, and should be fined at 10000 l.*
8. *He was also disabled to hold or receive any Office under the King, or for the Commonwealth.*
9. *And lastly, Ever to be held an infamous Person.*

19 Jac. 1.

19
receiv
the C
kept
to be
tinue
and a
new

In
bert
of a
solve
Perfo
Mem
ed pr
3
Reco
a Wa
Sold
sequ
Hou

I
mad
bran
Par
Spe
and

19 Jac. I. Sir *John Bennet*, for ^{Id.92.} receiving Bribes, &c. Ordered by the *Commons House* to be safely kept by the Sheriffs of *London*; to be put out, and no longer continue a Member of the House; and a Warrant for a Writ for a new choice.

In the same *Parliament*, Sir *Robert Floyd*, for being a Projector of a Patent for a Monopoly; resolved *unâ voce*, That he was a Person unworthy to continue a Member of this House, and adjudged presently to be put out.

3 Car. I. Mr. *John Barbour* ^{Id.94,95.} Recorder of *Wells*, for subscribing a Warrant for the Quartering of Soldiers; suspended the House, and sequestred, till the Pleasure of the House be known.

13 Febr. 1606. Upon a Report ^{Id.77,78.} made in the House of the Remem-^{79.}brances formerly set down of the Particulars of a Conference; the Speaker offering to read the Paper, and being interrupted by some Motions,

tions, and Disputes, *Whether they shou'd be read one by one, and so debated, or all at once* : in that Difference, one of the *Knights* for *Buckinghamshire*, with a loud Voice (not standing up bare-headed, as the Order is) pressed to have them read. The House observing his earnestness, and manner of Sitting and Calling, for Order's sake, urged him to stand up, and speak; He stood up, and pretending to offer some Reasons, fell into an *Invective* against the *Scots*, much distasting the House; yet out of a common Care to expedite the weighty Business then in hand, his Speech was neglected, without Tax or Censure. But on *Monday* following it was remembred, and his words of Offence recited in particular: the Gentleman being absent, was sent for by the *Serjeant*. The *Serjeant* having brought the Offender, it was moved he might be heard at the Bar, which was assented to, and after he had spoken, he was commanded

mande
after w
where
quaint
was fo
Houfe
Particu
give a
ment;
shou'd
the To
ring the
that he
Place
Bucks,
a new C
15 A
read t
better
one of
vective
which
ber of
as favo
ctious
taken a
explair

manded to retire; and not long after was call'd in again to the Bar, where kneeling, Mr. *Speaker* acquainted him, Since the Offence was so apparently heinous, the House did not hold it fit that any Particulars shou'd be named, or to give any Reason of their Judgment; but the Order was, *That he shou'd be carry'd to the Prison of the Tower, and there remain, during the Pleasure of the House; and that he should be dismiss't from his Place of Knight of the Shire for Bucks, and a new Writ to issue for a new Choice.*

15 Febr. 18 Jac. I. A Bill being ^{Id. 79.} read the second Time, for the better Observation of the Sabbath, one of the Members made an Invective against it, and something which seem'd to reflect on a Member of the House, who presented it, as favouring of a Puritan, and factious Spirit; Exceptions were taken at the Words. After he had explained himself, he was ordered

H to

to withdraw out of the House; and Debate being had, he was call'd to the Bar, and upon his Knees he received the Judgment of the House pronounced by the Speaker, *That he shou'd be discharged from the Service of the House; with an Intimation that his Judgment was very merciful, for that the House might, for so exorbitant an Offence, have imprison'd, and further punish'd him.*

Id. 80.

3 Apr. 1604. In a Debate upon a Bill, a Member of the House utter'd some Speeches highly distasteful to the House; but no Notice was taken of it till the Bill was committed: and then the Words being repeated, he was call'd to the Bar, where he made his Excuse, and was pardon'd.

Ibid.

26 Apr. 1641. Great Offence was taken by the House at Words spoken by Mr. J. H. He was first heard to explain himself, and then commanded to withdraw; and was call'd to the Bar, and suspended the House,

Hou
liam

2

brou
ken
the
the
of S
exp
mar
Deb
ved

Hou

bein

shou

some

mai

Ho

men

and

was

kne

the

wa

wa

wa

House, during that Session of *Parliament*.

27 *Maij* 1641. A Paper was ^{ibid.} brought in, containing words spoken by Mr. *Taylor* a Member of the House, concerning the Passing the Bill of Attainder of the Earl of *Strafford*: who being heard to explain himself, and then commanded to withdraw; after some Debate in the House, it was resolved, *That he shou'd be expell'd the House, be made incapable of ever being a Member of this House, and shou'd forthwith be committed Prisoner to the Tower, there to remain, during the Pleasure of the House, and to make an acknowledgment of his Offence, both at the Bar and at Windsor publickly.* And he was call'd to the Bar, and there kneeling, Mr. Speaker pronounced the Sentence accordingly.

13 *Maij*, 12 *Jac.* I. Complaint ^{id. 82.} was made, that some Indignities was offer'd to Sir *R. Owen*, when he was in the Chair at the Commit-

tee (about the Bill for the due Observation of the Sabbath Day) by Sir *W. H.* who told him, *He was Partial*; and by Sir *R. K.* who took him by the hand, and told him, *He would pull him out of the Chair, that he should put no more Tricks upon the House.* Sir *W. H.* being present, made an Acknowledgment of his Error, which upon the Question was taken for a good Satisfaction. Sir *R. K.* was ordered by the House to Acknowledge his Error at the Bar.

Ibid.

19 *Jac. I.* Some Speeches passing in the House privately between two of the Members, and some Offence taken, which seems was not intended to be given: one of them in going down the *Parliament-stairs*, struck the other; who thereupon catch'd at a Sword in his Mans hand to strike with it. Upon Complaint made of it to the House, they were both order'd to attend the House: being come, he who gave the Blow was call'd in, and

and
by
Spe
the
voc
othe
the
the
with
by a
hear
ceed
who
brou
knee
was
Tha
Tov
Hou
I
Tov
M
Mr.
exp
poli
a W
for

and standing (not at the Bar, but) by the Bar, was examin'd by Mr. Speaker, confessed the giving the Blow, insisted on the Provocation, and withdrew: The other was also call'd in to relate the Truth. After he had made the Relation, and was likewise withdrawn, and Testimony given by a Member of the House, who heard the words; the House proceeded to Sentence against Mr. C. who struck the blow. He being brought to the Bar, there on his knees he received Judgment, which was pronounced by the Speaker, *That he should be committed to the Tower, during the Pleasure of the House.*

1626. Mr. Moor sent to the Tower for speaking out of Season. Nelson's Introduction 61.
Novemb. 1641. Ordered, *That Mr. Fitz-Williams Conisby shall be expell'd this House, he being a Monopolist, and that the Speaker issue out a Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown for a Writ for a new Election for a*

Member to serve for the County of Hertford in his Place.

Id. 596.

Mr. *Hugh Benson* a Member of the House, having granted many Protections for Money, taking for some sixteen, seventeen, forty shillings, and twenty for ten shillings a piece. Resolved upon the Question, *That Mr. Hugh Benson is unworthy and unfit to be a Member of this House, and shall sit no longer as a Member of this House. That he be forthwith sent for as a Delinquent, by the Serjeant at Arms attending on this House.*

Id. 770.

Mr. *Jervase Hollis* expell'd the House for a Speech (made with great strength of Reason and Courage, but more Heat than the Times would bear) was restored to his Place, to sit as a Member of the House of *Commons*.

Id. 272.

Sir *William Widdrington* and Sir *Herbert Price* sent to the Tower for bringing in Candles against the Desire of the House.

Sir *Simon d'Ewes*
Jour. 309.
 Col. 2.

23 *Eliz.* 1580. Order'd and Resolved

solved by the House, That every Knight for the Shire that hath been absent this whole Session of Parliament, without Excuse allowed by this House, shall have a Fine of Twenty pounds set upon him to her Majesties Use; and upon every Citizen or Burgeß for the like, Ten pounds.

1 Jac. I. 1603. Mr. Lawrence <sup>Petyr's
Miscell.
Part. 147.</sup> Hide (pretending Business of his Clients, &c.) made known to the House, that he would go out of Town, and so took his leave in open Audience, without the Assent or Leave of this House; which was taxed; and Mr. Speaker warranted to write to him.

It was also moved, and resolved ^{Id. 149.} Id. 149. That Mr. Speaker should write another Letter to other Lawyers, being gone down in the same Circuit, where Mr. Lawrence Hide was, advising them to attend it.

C H A P. VIII.

Concerning Elections of
Members.

5 R. 2. St. 2.
c 4.

ALL Persons and Commonalties who shall be Summon'd to the *Parliament*, shall come, as hath been accustomed of old time, and he that cometh not, having no reasonable Excuse, shall be amerced, and otherwise punish'd.

Art. Parl. 4
Vide the
Form of
the Writ.
Sir Simon
d'Evres
Jour. 37.

The *King* sendeth Writs to the *Sheriffs* of every *Shire*, to admonish the whole *Shire* to choose two *Knights of the Parliament* in the Name of the *Shire*, to hear, and reason, and to give their Advice and Consult in the Name of the *Shire*, and to be present at the day.

H. 4. Kewil
47.
Vid. Crompton's Juris.
ris. 3.

At every County, after the Delivery of the *Parliament-Writ* to the *Sheriffs*, Proclamation shall be made

made
Day a
and t
the E
same

WH
speaks
tatûs
the C
self.
rected
Sheriff

28
the H
compet
ons, w
not.

18
chelsey
at the
for th
falsè
mitted
a Sub
know
fore

20

made in the full County, of the Day and Place of the *Parliament*; and that all Men shall attend for the Election of the *Knights* for the same County for the *Parliament*.

Where the *Parliament Writ* ^{Arc Parl.} speaks *de qualibet Civitate Comi-* ²² *tatûs illius*, this intended where ^{Vid. Cramp.} the City is not a County in it self. If it be, the Writ shall be directed to them, &c. as it is to *Sheriffs* of other Countries.

28 *Eliz.* 1586. Resolved, *That the House of Commons are the only* ^{Sir Simon} *competent Judges concerning Electi-* ^{d'Ewes} *ons, which are duly made, which* ^{Four. 396,} *not.* ^{397.}

18 *Jac.* 1. The Mayor of *Win-* ^{Petyt's} *chelsey*, for mis-behaving himself ^{Miscell.} at the Election of *Parliament-men* ^{Parl. III.} for their Town, and making a false Return, ordered to be committed to the *Serjeant*, and to make a Submission at the Bar, and an Acknowledgment in the Town, before the new Election.

20 *Jac.* 1. The Mayor of *Arun-* ^{Id. 112.} *del,*

del, for mis-behaving himself in the Election, by putting the Town to a great deal of Charges, not giving a due and general Warning, and packing a number of Electors; ordered to be sent for, and adjudged to pay the Charge to be set down by three of the Members.

Arc. Parl. 4. Likewise to every City and
Smith's Town, which of ancient Time hath
Common- been wont to find *Burgeses* of the
weal: b, 76. *Parliament*, so to make Election, that they might be present there at the first day of the *Parliament*.

4 Inst. 10. In *7 Hen. 4.* it is enacted, *That*
2 Inst. 169. *Elections should be freely and indifferently made, notwithstanding any Prayer or Commandment to the contrary, sine Præce, without any Prayer or Gift, and sine Præcepto, without Commandment of the King by Writ, or otherwise, or of any other.*

4 Inst 4. The *King, de advisamento Concilii*, resolving to have a *Parliament*, doth out of the *Court of Chancery* send out Writs of Summons, at

at the l
Parliam

The
mons of
 be *Knig*
ties; C
gesses of
 respecti

or *Coun*

by *Forc*

debito

ought t

The

of the

them,

Time

Who

Parlian

House,

either

ration,

partly

Even

at the least Forty days before the Parliament begin.

The third Estate is the *Commons* of the Realm, whereof there be *Knights of the Shires*, or *Counties*; *Citizens of Cities*, and *Burghesses of Boroughs*. All which are respectively elected by the *Shires* or *Counties*, *Cities* and *Boroughs*, by Force of the *King's Writ, ex debito Justitiæ*, and none of them ought to be omitted.

These Represent all the *Commons* of the whole Realm, are trusted for them, and are in Number at this Time 493. Now above 500.

Whosoever is not a *Lord* of the *Parliament*, and of the *Lord's House*, is of the *House of Commons*, either in Person, or by Representation, partly *coagmentativè*, and partly *representativè*.

Every Member of the *House* being a Counsellor, shou'd have three Properties; First, to be without Malice or Envy. Secondly, to be constant and inflexible. Thirdly,

Thirdly, to be of ripe and perfect memory, as appeareth in a *Parliament Roll, Rot. Parl. 3 H. 6. n. 3.*

*Arc. Parl. 5.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 77.*

The *Knights of the Shire* are chosen by all the *Gentlemen* and *Yeoman* (i. e. *Freeholders*) of the *Shire*, present at the Day assign'd for the Election: The Voice of any absent can be counted for none.

Concerning the Writs for Summoning the *Knights* and *Burgesses*; and the Return of the Sheriff, *Vide Crompton's Juris. 1, 2.*

Arc. Parl. 3.

Every English-man is intended to be there present, either in Person, or by Procuracy and Attorney: and the Consent of the *Parliament* is taken to be every mans Consent.

*Id. 10.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 77.*

These meeting at one Day, the two have most of their Voices, are chosen *Knights of the Shire* for that *Parliament*. Likewise by the Plurality of the Voices of the *Citizens* and *Burgesses*, the *Burgesses* are elected.

The

and perfect
in a Parli-
H.6.n.3.
Shire are
tlemen and
rs) of the
ay assign'd
Voice of
ounted for

s for Sum-
Burgesses ;
eriff, Vide

s intended
ner in Per-
and Attor-
f the Par-
very mans

Day, the
Voices, are
Shire for
vise by the
of the Ci-
Burgesses

The

The Election ought to be in full ⁴ Inst. 48.
County, between Eight and Nine
(says the Statute of 23 Hen. 6.
c. 15.) No Election can be made
of any *Knight of the Shire* but be-
tween Eight and Eleven of the
Clock in the Forenoon, says the
Lord *Coke*. But if the Election be
begun within the Time, and cannot
be determined within those hours,
the Election may be made after.

Any Election or Voices given, ^{Id. 49.}
before the Precept be read and
published, are void, and of no
Force : for the same Electors, after
the Precept read and published,
may make a new Election, and al-
ter their Voices, *Secundùm Legem
& Consuetudinem Parliamenti*.

For the Election of the *Knights*, ^{Id 48.}
if the Party or Freeholders demand
the *Poll*, the *Sheriff* cannot deny
the Scrutiny, for he cannot discern
who be Freeholders by the view :
and tho' the Party would wave the
Poll, yet the *Sheriff* must proceed
in the Scrutiny.

The

St. 8 H. 6. c. 7. 7 H. 4. c. 1. 23 H. 6. c. 15. Vid *Crompton's Juris.*

The *Knights* shall be returned into *Chancery* by Indenture seal'd betwixt the Sheriff and the Choo- sers of *Knights for the Parliament.*

3. Jan. 1641. In the Case of Mr. *Downs* return'd a *Burges*s for *Arun-* *del*, Order'd, *That he be presently sworn and admitted as a Member into the House, until such Time as the Election be determin'd.*

Sir *Simon d'Erves* *Jour.* 430, 622. & *passim.*

A *Burges*s elected for two several *Boroughs* may choose for which he will serve.

• 21 *Jac.* 1. *Edward Ingray* Under-sheriff of *Cambridgeshire*, for refusing the *Poll* (declaring that Sir *Thomas Steward* promised to defend him against Sir *John Cutts*) was brought to the Bar, and kneeling upon his Knees, adjudg'd to be committed to the *Serjeant's* Custody, and to make a Submission at the Bar, and at the next *Quarter-Sessions*, and to acknowledge his Faults.

Id. 113. to 120.

3 *Car.* 1. *Thomson* Sheriff of *York*, for his hasty and precipitate
Judg.

Judgm
nying
Alderm
abettin
stand
during
their
due F
of Wit
of the
their
Bar, a
Aft
direct
for m
ought
suetud
ven a
Day
Warn
and
that t
wife t
less f
Notic
sent a
W

Judgment of an Election, and denying the *Poll*, being requir'd; and Alderman *Henlow* for advising and abetting the same; adjudged to stand committed to the *Serjeant* during Pleasure, to acknowledge their Offences at the Bar, to pay all due Fees, to defray the Charge of Witneffes, to be assessed by four of the Committee, to acknowledge their Faults on their Knees at the Bar, and read a Submission.

After the *Precept* of the *Sheriff* Id.49. directed to the *City* or *Borough* for making of Election; there ought, *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, to be given a convenient Time for the Day of Election, and sufficient Warning given to the *Citizens* and *Burgesses* that have Voices, that they may be present: otherwise the Election is not good, unless such as have Voices do take Notice of themselves, and be present at the Election.

When there is a Corporation Hobart 15.
Dungan-
non's Case
made in Ireland.

made by Charter ; and by the same an Ordinance, that the *Provost* and *Burgeses* only shall choose, &c. The Law shall vest this Priviledge in the whole Corporation in point of Interest, tho' the Execution of it be committed to some Persons, Members of the same Corporation.

- 4 Inst. 49. The *King* cannot grant a Charter of Exemption to any man , to be freed from Election of *Knight*, *Citizen*, or *Burges* of *Parliament* (as he may do of some inferior Office or Places) because the Election of them ought to be free , and his Attendance is for the Service of the whole Realm , and for the Benefit of the *King* and his People ; and the whole *Commonwealth* hath an Interest therein.

Sir *Simon d'Ewes*,
244. Col. 2. any Person being a Member of the
Vide con- House, and being either in Service
tra Sir *Simon d'Ewes* of Ambassage, or else in Execution,
Four. 281, or visited with Sicknes, shall not in
282. any wise be amoved from their
Place

Place
to be,
Execu

W
T
to be
refian
said

N
the A
excep
Tene
ty, to
per
Char

T
him
upon
how

Place in this House, nor any other to be, during such Time of Service, Execution, or Sickneß, elected.

CHAP. IX.

Who may be Electors.

THE Choosers of the *Knights* St. 1 H. 5. c.
for the Parliament ought 1. 8 H. 6. c.
to be only of such Persons as are 7. 10 H. 6. c. 2.
resiant and dwelling within the
said Shire.

No Person shall be a Chooser of St. 8 H. 6. c.
the *Knights for the Parliament*, 7.
except he hath Freehold Lands or 33 H. 8. c.
Tenements within the same 1. in Ire- *land.*
ty, to the value of Forty shillings
per Annum at the least, above all
Charges.

The *Sheriff* hath Power given St. 8 H. 6. c. 7.
him by the said Statute to examine c. 7.
upon Oath every such Chooser,
how much he may expend by the
I year,

*Crompt.
Juris. 3.*

year, if he doubt the value of it.
In many Cases Multitudes are
4 Inst. 4 5. bound by *Acts of Parliament*,
which are not Parties to the Ele-
ctions of *Knights, Citizens,* and
Burgeses: as all they that have no
Freehold, or have Freehold in anci-
ent *Demefne*, and all Women having
Freehold, or no Freehold, and Men
within the Age of One and twenty
years, &c.

*St. 33 H. 8.
c. 1. Ireland*

Every Inhabitant choofing or
electing in any other manner
(than is prefcribed by the Statute)
to forfeit an hundred shillings, half
to the *King*, and half to him that
will fue for it.

*Act. Parl.
25.*

If any man keeps a Houfhold in
one *County*, and remains in Service
with another Family in another
County, yet he may be at the
choofing of *Knights of the Shire*
where he keeps his Family; for it
shall be faid in Law a Dwelling in
either of thofe *Counties*

*Crompton's
Juris. 3. b.*

*St. 23 H. 5.
c. 15.*

*Vid Crompton's
Jur. 3. b. 4 a.*

If the *Mayor* and *Bayliffs* (or
other *Officer*, where no *Mayor* is)
shall

W
shall re
be cho
gesse
where
cur an
pound
feit to
fen Ci
Parlia
Mayor
or to
fue fo

W
5 El
c. 1.
Parl
the C
the
ance

shall return other than those which be chosen by the *Citizens* and *Burgeses* of the *Cities* or *Boroughs* where such Elections be, shall incur and forfeit to the *King* Forty pounds; and moreover, shall forfeit to every person hereafter chosen *Citizen* or *Burges* to come to *Parliament*, and not by the same *Mayor* or *Bayliff*, &c. return'd; or to any other Person that will sue for it, Forty pounds.

C H A P. X.

Who may be Elected.

5 Eliz. c. 1. **N**O Knight, Citizen, or Burges can sit in Parliament, before he hath taken the Oath of Supremacy, and since the 7 Jac. 1. the Oath of Allegiance.

4 Inst. 48.
Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 39.
40.

4 Inst. 10.

Because the words of the *Writ* for Election of *Knights, &c.* were *duos Milites gladiis cinctos, &c.* it required an *Act of Parliament*, that notable *Esquires* might be eligible.

St. 23 H.6.
c. 15.

Therefore the Statute says, *The Knights of the Shires for the Parliament must be notable Knights, or such Esquires, or Gentlemen, born of the same County, as be able to be Knights.*

St. 18 Ed.
4. c. 2. in
Ireland.

Any man may be chosen *Knight, Citizen, or Burgeß*, tho' he be not dwelling within the same.

St. 33 H.8.
c. 1. in *Ire-*
land.

Every *Knight, Citizen, and Burgeß* shall be resident and dwelling within the *Counties, Cities, and Towns.* Every *Knight, Citizen, or Burgeß* taking it upon him, and not chosen (in the manner prescribed by the *Act of Parliament*) to forfeit an hundred pounds.

Moor fo.
551. n. 741.

Si homo n'esteant Inhabitant, ne free del un Borough, poit Eslier, s'il voit seruer à lour Election, ou nemy, pur le Borough.

If

If a man be not an Inhabitant , nor free of a *Borough*, he may choosè if he will serve at their Election, or not, for the *Borough*.

By the Statute none ought to be chosen a *Burgesß* of a *Town*, in which he doth not inhabit ; but the usage of *Parliament* is contrary. But if Information be brought upon the said Statute against such a *Burgesß*, I think that the Statute is a good Warrant for us to give Judgment against him, by *Whitlock*.

Rush. Coll.
Vol. 1.
689.

The *King* cannot grant a Charter of Exemption to any Man to be freed from Election of *Knight*, *Citizen*, or *Burgesß* of the *Parliament*.

4 Inst. 49.

A Person Outlawed in a Personal Cause may be a *Burgesß*.

Townf. Coll.
63. 64.
Vide *John Smiths Ca.*

If Exception be taken to such an Election, and an Outlawry alleged to disenable him , the Stat. 23 *Hen. 6. c. 15.* will disenable most of this House, for they ought to be *Burgesßes* resident.

Sir Simon d' Ewes Jour. 48. Col. 2.
480. *Col. 1.*
Vide *Sir Simon d' Ewes Jour. 481. Col. 2.*

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journal
482. Col. 1

Tho' the *Common Law* doth dis-
inable the Party, yet the Privi-
ledge of the House being urged,
that prevaileth over the Law.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 482.
Col. 1.

A man Attainted, Outlawed, or
Excommunicated, or not lawfully
elected, if he be returned, out of
all doubt is a lawful *Burgesß*.

4 Inst. 46.

A *Knight Banneret*, being no
Lord of Parliament, is eligible to
be *Knight, Citizen, or Burgesß* of
the *House of Commons*, being un-
der the Degree of a *Baron*, who is
the lowest Degree of the *Lord's*
House.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journal,
244. Col. 2.

An *Earl's Son* may be a Mem-
ber of the *House of Commons*.

4 Inst. 47.

One under the Age of One and
twenty years is not eligible. Nei-
ther can any *Lord of Parliament*
sit there till he be full One and
and twenty years.

ibid.

An Alien cannot be elected of
the *Parliament*, because he is not
the *King's Liege Subject*: and so
it is, albeit he be made *Denizon* by
Letters Patents, &c. But if an
Alien

W
Alien
ment,
any of
No
here,
Re
That
Stewa
Subje
go fo
N
Benc
of t
Judic
Knig
amen
they
How
E
ces
Civ
men

the
Kn
lia
th

Alien be naturaliz'd by *Parliament*, then he is eligible to this, or any other Place of Judicature.

No Alien denizated ought to sit here, *per Sir Edward Coke.* *Petyt's Miscel. Parl. 175.*

Relov'd upon the Question, *That the Election of Mr. Walter Steward*, being no natural born Subject, is void, and a Warrant to go for a new Writ. *Ibid.*

None of the *Judges* of the *Kings Bench*, or *Common Pleas*, or *Barons* of the *Exchequer*, that have Judicial Places, can be chosen *Knight, Citizen, or Burgeß* of *Parliament*, as it is now holden, because they are Assistants in the *Lord's House*. Yet read *Parl. Roll* 31 H.6.

But any that have Judicial Places in other Courts *Ecclesiastical* or *Civil*, being no *Lords of Parliament*, are eligible. *Ibid.*

None of the *Clergy*, tho' he be of the lowest Order, is eligible to be *Knight, Citizen, or Burgeß* of *Parliament*, because they are of another Body, *viz.* of the *Convocation*. *Moore 60. 782. n. 1083. 4 Inst. 47.*

Hakewel
59.
Vide Fox's
Book of
Martyrs
f.1639.

The Clergy of the *Convocation-House* are no Part or Member of the *Parliament*.

4 Inst.48.

A man Attainted of *Treason* or *Felony*, &c. is not eligible. For he ought to be *magis idoneus, discretus, & sufficiens*.

4 Inst.48.
Vide contra
Brook
Abridg tit.
Parl.7.

Mayors and *Bayliffs* of *Towns Corporate* are eligible.

Cromp.16.

At a *Parliament* holden 38 *H.8.* it was admitted and accepted, *That* if a *Burgess* of *Parliament* be made a *Mayor* of a *Town*, or have *Judicial Jurisdiction*, or another is sick: that these are *Causes* sufficient to choose others.

4 Inst.48.

Any of the *Profession* of the *Common Law*, and which is in *Practice* of the same, is eligible.

Ibid.

By special Order of the *House of Commons* the *Attorney General* is not eligible to be a Member of the *House of Commons*.

Moor f.551
n.741.
Vide Sir
S. d'Erves
Jour. 441.
Col 2 442.
Col.1.

Egerton Solicitor la Roign fuit *command d'Attender en l'Upper House, & attend 3 Jours, & apres* fuit eslie *Burgess* par *Reading*. Et fuit

re-

W
reteig
dant e
fuit es

Ege

was co
Upper
days,
geß fo
ed, bec
the Up
sen a M

On

geß de
d atten
vient,

d'aver

Membr

il fuit

en le u

Ony

Burge

comm

per.

challe

have

caufe

Lower

Who may be Elected.

reiteign quia il fuit primes attendant en l'Upper Meson; devant que il fuit eslie un Member de lower Meson.

Egerton the Queen's Solicitor was commanded to attend in the *Upper House*, and did attend three days, & afterward was chosen *Burges* for *Reading*. And he was retained, because he was first attendant in the *Upper House*, before he was chosen a Member of the *Lower House*.

Onslow *Salicitor esteant Burges de lower Meson*, fuit command Moorf. 551
n 741. *d attend en upper. Le lower Meson* Vide Sir
S. d'Exels
Jour. 121.
Col. 1, 2. *vient, & luy challenge, & demand d'aver luy; & fuit grant, quia il fuit Member de lower Meson, devant que il fuit command per Breve d'attend en le upper.*

Onslow the Solicitor being a *Burges* of the *Lower House*, was commanded to attend in the *Upper*. The *Lower House* come, and challenge him, and demand to have him; and it was granted, because he was a Member of the *Lower House*, before he was commanded

manded by Writ to serve in the
Upper.

Sir Simon
d'Evres
Four. 249.
Col. 1.

18 Eliz. 1585. Concluded by
the House, *That Mr. Serjeant Jef-*
freys, being one of the Knights re-
turned for Suffex, may have Voice
or give his Attendance in this House,
as a Member of the same, notwith-
standing his Attendance in the Up-
per House, as one of the Queen's
Serjeants, for his Counsel there,
where he hath no Voice indeed, nor
is any Member of the same.

Id. 281.
Col. 1.

23 Eliz. 1580. Popham Solicitor
General, upon demand made by the
House, was restored to them by the
Lords, because he was a Member
of the *House of Commons*, and they
possessed of him before he was So-
licitor, or had any Place of Atten-
dance in the *Upper House.*

Book of
Entr. 411.
Crompton's
Jur. 3. b.

No Sheriff shall be chosen for a
Knight of Parliament, nor for a
Burgeß.

4 Inst. 48.

1 Car. 1. The Sheriff of the
County of Buckingham was chosen
Knight for the County of Norfolk,
and

and returned into the Chancery ; and had the Priviledge of Parliament allow'd to him, by the Judgment of the whole House of Commons.

Vide de hoc Pro & Con, Sir Simon d'Ewes Journal 38, 436, 624, 625.

I Jac. I. Sess 2. Sir John Peyton Scobel 96. Kt. returned the last Session , and since chosen Sheriff ; Resolved upon the Question, That he shall attend his Service here.

The personal Residence and Attendance of Sheriffs is required within their Bailiwicks, during the Time of their Sheriffwick. Mr. Walter Long , being Sheriff of Wilts, was after chosen Citizen for Bath : and for that Offence was committed, and fined (viz. because he sate and served in Parliament.)

Rush. Coll. Vol. I. 684, 685.

Sir Andrew Noel Kt, Sheriff of Rutland, returned himself Knight, and adjudged a void Return, and a Warrant ordered for a new Election. For (said Serjeant Harris)

Townsh. Coll. 185. Vid. de hoc Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 38. Col. 1. 2. & we 624. Col. 2.

we know, in Law, that a man cannot make an Indenture to himself; no more can he here, between himself and the County; for there are required two Persons. Yet Sir Edward Hobby said, That the House might well receive him, and vouched a Precedent, when the Bayliffs of Southwark returned themselves Burgesses, and were received.

4 Inst. 46. The Fee for the Knight of any County is, four shillings *per diem*, and every Citizen or Burgess is to have two shillings *per diem*.

Scobel 18.
Vide Sir
S. d'Ewes
Four. pas-
sim.

Where one Person is chosen and returned to serve in several Places; it is in his Election to make his Choice in the House in his own Person, for what Place he will serve, and waive the other Election, so as a Writ may issue for a new Election, that the number may be full.

Return

An

Re

CO

S

in return

ving or

ty or B

Citizen

Ever

make t

Knight

to com

feit an

King,

the Pa

son'd f

Mainp

Magis

C H A P. XI.

Returns of Sheriffs, &c.
And Amendments of
Returns.

Concerning the Punishment of 5 R. 2.
 Sheriffs for their Negligence Stat. 2. c. 4.
 in returning of *Writs*, or for lea-
 ving out of their Returns any *Ci-*
ty or *Borough*, which ought to send
Citizens and *Burgesses*. See the Stat.

Every *Sheriff*, who doth not St. 8 H. 6.
 make true Return of Elections of c. 7. 23 H.
6. c. 15.
Knights, *Citizens*, and *Burgesses*, Vid. Crom-
 to come to *Parliament*, shall for- ton's Ju-
ris. 3.
 feit an hundred pounds to the Hakewel
King, and an hundred pounds to 48.
 the Party injured; and be impri-
 son'd for a Year without Bail or
 Mainprize. And every *Mayor* or
Magistrate of a *Town* so offending,
 shall

shall pay Forty pounds to the *King*, and Forty pounds to the *Party*. This *Action* to be within *Three* months after the *Parliament* commenced, or by any other man who will.

Hakewel

49.
Vid. *Crompton's Juris.*
3.b.

If he so do not, and prosecute his *Suit* with *Effect* and without *Fraud*; any other man who will, may have the said *Suit* for the said hundred pounds, as the *Knight* had, and *Costs* of *Suit* also shall be awarded to the said *Knight*, or any other who will sue in his behalf.

Hakew. 51.

The *Sheriff* shall make a good *Return* of his *Writ*, and of every *Return* of the *Mayor* and *Bayliff*, or *Bayliffs*, where no *Mayor* is, to him made.

Townsh. Coll.
63.

The *Burgesses* of *Leskard* in *Cornwal* being elected, the *Town* refused to deliver up their *Indenture* to the *Sheriff*; but the *Party* elected made his *Indenture*, and deliver'd it to the *Clerk* of the *Crown*, who filed it with the rest

of

and A
of the *Ir*
Sheriff,
fed it up
denture
the *She*
this *Ret*
mittees

Jan.

High-S
Suffex,
denture
shall be
the *Ba*

35

the *Sp*
mendea
Writ a
cery, a

Eve
return

Burges
ner (t
tute)
pound

If c
Citize
return

and Amendments of Returns. 127

of the Indentures returned by the *Sheriff*, the *Sheriff* having endorsed it upon his *Writ*: but this Indenture was never executed by the *Sheriff*, nor returned: and yet this Return was held by the *Committees* to be good.

Jan. 1641. Ordered, That the ^{2 Nelson} High-Sheriff of the County of ^{870.} *Suffex*, who has return'd two Indentures for the Town of *Arundel*, shall be summon'd to appear here at the Bar, to amend his Return.

35 Eliz. 1592. It was said by ^{Sir Simon} the Speaker, ^{d'Ewes} No Return can be a- ^{Four. 490.} mended in this House: For the ^{Col. 2.} *Writ* and the Return are in Chancery, and must be amended there.

Every *Sheriff*, or other Officer, ^{St. 33 H. 8.} returning any *Knight*, *Citizen*, or ^{c. 1. in Ire-} *Burgesß* chosen in any other manner (than is prescribed in the Statute) to forfeit an hundred pounds.

If one be duly elected *Knight*, ^{4 Inst. 49.} *Citizen*, or *Burgesß*, and the *Sheriff* ^{It cites in} return another; the Return must ^{the Margin} be ^{Rot. Parl.} ^{5 H. 4. n. 38.}

be reformed and amended by the *Sheriff*, and he that is duly elected, must be inserted: for the Election in these Cases is the Foundation, and not the Return.

Scobel 115. 18 *Jac.* 1. The *Sheriff* of *Leicestershire* having returned Sir *Thomas Beaumont*; upon Report from the *Committee* for *Electi* that Sir *George Hastings* was duly chosen; the *Sheriff* was ordered to return Sir *George Hastings* to the *Clerk of the Crown*, and he to accept it, and file it.

Ibid. 21 *Jac.* 1. Upon Report from the *Committee of Priviledges*, That in the Election of Mr. *John Maynard* for *Chippingham*, *John Maynard* was chosen, but by a Mistake *Charles* was afterward written in stead of *John*: It was Resolved, *The Return shou'd be amended, without a new Writ, and that the Bayliff shou'd do it, and not the Clerk of the Crown, and that it shou'd be sent down to the Bayliff in the Country, and he to Return John Maynard Esq; the first Burgesß.* 1 *Febr.*

That th

one of t

is a good

the Offi

the Ret

ty, or th

Return.

Ordere

the lat

puty, s

House,

20

Midhu

Bar (b

the Ho

the In

gesse

was ta

If a

a *Knig*

duly,

he tha

Mem

ction

1 Febr. 1640. It being Resolved, ^{Ibid.}
That the Election of Mr. Erle for one of the Burgesses of Warchain, is a good Election: Ordered, That the Officer, who was the Officer when the Return was made, or his Deputy, or the Electors, shou'd amend the Return. But the next day it was Ordered, *That Edward Harbin, the late Mayor of Wareham's Deputy, shou'd come to the Bar of the House, and amend the Return.*

20 Febr. 1640. The Bayliff of ^{Id. 116.}
Midhurst in Suffex came to the Bar (being sent for by Order of the House) and amended one of the Indentures of Return of Burgesses for that Town, and the other was taken off the File.

If a *Sheriff* shall return one for ^{Sir Simon d'Emes Journ. 283. Col. 2.}
a Knight of the Shire, who was unduly, or not at all elected; yet he that is so return'd, remains a Member of the House till his Election be declared void.

C H A P. XII.

Election of the Speaker.

*Arc. Parl. 3.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 75.*

THE *Speaker* is he that doth prefer and commend the Bills exhibited into the *Parliament*, and is the *Mouth* of the *Parliament*.

*4 Inst. 8.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 75.*

It is true, the *Commons* are to choose their *Speaker* : but seeing that after their Choice the *King* may refuse him ; for avoiding of expensè of Time and Contestation, the Use is (as in the *Conje d' Eslier* of a *Bishop*) that the *King* doth name a discreet and learned Man, whom the *Commons* elect.

4 Inst. 8.

But without their Election no *Speaker* can be appointed for them, becaute he is their *Mouth*, and trusted by them, and so necessary, as the *House of Commons* cannot sit without him.

Election of the Speaker. 131

And therefore a grievous Sick-^{Id.8.}ness is a good Cause to remove the *Speaker*, and choose another. So in 1 *Hen.4.* Sir *John Cheyny* discharged: and so *William Sturton*. So in 15 *Hen. 6.* Sir *John Tyrrel* removed.

The first Day each Member is *Modus tenend. Parl.* called by his Name, every one answering for what Place he serveth: ^{35.} that done, they are willed to choose their *Speaker*, who (tho' nominated by the *King's* Majesty) is to be a Member of that House. Their Election being made , he is presented by them to the *King* sitting in *Parliament*. 35. So Sir *Thomas Gargrave* 1 *Eliz.* So *Christopher Wray* 13 *Eliz.* So *Robert Bell* 14 *Eliz.* So *John Puckering* 27 *Eliz.* So *George Snagg* 31 *Eliz.* So *Edw. Coke* 35 *Eliz.* So *Telverton* 39 *Eliz.* So *John Crook* 43 *Eliz.* So Sir *Thomas Crew* 19 *Jac. 1.* So Sir *Heneage Finch* 1 *Car.1 cum multis aliis.*

Townf.Coll.
174.

The *Speaker* ought to be religious, honest, grave, wise, faithful, and secret. These Vertues must concur in one Person able to supply that Place.

Elfng. 154

The long Use hath made it so material, that without the *King's* Commandment or Leave, they cannot choose their *Speaker*.

Id. 155.

Surely the Election of the *Speaker* was anciently free to the *Commons*, to choose whom they would of their own House: which appears in this, that the *King* never rejected any whom they made Choice of.

Vide contra Sir *Simon d'Ewes Journ.* 42. Col. 1. where he saith, *That* 28 Hen. 6. *Sir John Popham was discharged by the King: and thereupon the Commons chose and presented William Tresham Esq; who made no Excuse.*

Elfng. 151
Cook 12,
115.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 79.

The Cause of Summons being declared by the *King* or *Chancellor*; the *Lord Chancellor* confers first with his Majesty, and then in his

Name

Name
assemb
choofe
be the
him to
tain.

Up
presen
the L
a Men

Th
assem
the C
of the
per F
of a
himle
and c
signif
Nega
stand
name
ough
So

rality
(fit)
Tha

Name commands the *Commons* to assemble in their House, and to choose one of their Members to be their *Speaker*, and to present him to his Majesty on a Day certain.

Upon which the *Commons* shall presently assemble themselves in the *Lower House*, and he is to be a Member of their *Parliament*. Co. 12. 115.

The *Commons* being thereupon assembled in their House; one of the *Commons* puts the rest in mind of their Charge given in the *Upper House*, touching the choosing of a *Speaker*; and then doth of himself commend one unto them, and desires their Opinions to be signified by their Affirmative, or Negative Voices: and if any Man stand up, and speak against him so named, alledging some Reason, he ought to name another. Elfyng. 152
Vid. Townsh.
Coll. 174.

Some Person (when the generality of Members are come, and sit) doth put the House in mind, That for their better proceeding in

Scobel 3.
Vid. Townsh.
174.
Vide Sir
S. d'Ewes
Journ. pass.

the weighty Affairs they are come about, their first Work is to appoint a *Speaker*; and re-commends to the House some Person of Fitness and Ability for that Service and Dignity, which usually hath been one of the long Robe.

Scobel 3.

If more than one Person be named for *Speaker*, and it be doubtful, who is more generally chosen; sometime one of the Members standing in his Place, doth by Direction or Leave of the House, put a Question for determining the same, or the *Clerk* at the Board.

Scobel 4.

So it was in the first *Session* 1 *Jac.* 1. when Sir *Edward Philips* the *King's* Serjeant at Law was first named by Mr. Secretary *Herbert* as fit for that Place: and the names of others were mention'd, but the more general Voice run upon Sir *Edward Philips*; and a Question being put, he was by general Acclamation chosen *Speaker*.

Co. 12. 115.

Vid. Townsh.

175.

Vid. Sir S.

d'Erwes,

Four. passim

When the *Speaker* is chosen, he in his Place, where he first shall sit

fit do
shall
ceed

W

fen, a
eth u
ties a
that
well t
Et.

a nev
is cor
Conf
Nam

If

Test
two
the r
cil, o
goin
and
from
the
by t
Cha
turn

A

sit down, shall disable himself, and shall pray, That they would proceed to a new Election.

When it appeareth who is chosen, after a good Pawse he standeth up, and sheweth what Abilities are required in a *Speaker*; and that there are divers among them well furnish'd with such Qualities, &c. disableth himself, and prayeth a new Choice to be made; which is commonly answered with a full Consent of Voices upon his Name.

Elsyng. 153
Vid. Townsh.
 175.
Vide Sir
S. d'Erves
Four. passim

If the House generally give a Testimony of their Approbation, two of the Members (which for the most Part were of the Council, or chief Officers of the Court) going to the Gentleman named, and agreed to be *Speaker*, take him from his Place, and lead him unto the *Chair* (*Elsyng* says, take him by the Arms, and lead him to the *Chair*) where being set, they return to their Places.

Elsyng. 153
 4 Inst 8.
Vid. Townsh.
 175.
Vide Sir
S. d'Erves
Four. passim

After a while he riseth, and uncover'd,

Elsyng. 153

cover'd, with humble Thanks for their good Opinion of him, promiseth his willing Endeavors to do them Service.

Co. 12. 115.
4 Inst. 8.

After he is put into the *Chair*, then he shall pray them, That with their Favors, he may disable himself to the *King*, that so their Expectations may not be deceived.

Vid. Towns.

175.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes

Four passim

Then some (and commonly he that first spake) puts ^{him} in mind of the Day to present him, &c. *Elsyng*. 153. So it was done by Sir *William Knowls* the Controller in the 43 *Eliz*.

Co. 12. 115.

Rush Coll.

480.

Smyth's

Common-
wealth 80.

Two or three Days after the *Commons* shall present the *Speaker* in the *Upper House* to the *King*, where he shall disable himself again to the *King*, and in most humble manner shall intreat the *King* to command them to choose a more sufficient man.

Elsyng. 155

Vid Towns.

175.

At the Day appointed, his Majesty sitting on his Royal Throne, and the *Lords* all in their Robes, the *Commons* are called in, who being

ing come, the *Speaker* is brought between two of them, with low Obeysance to the Bar, and so presented at the Bar to his Majesty.

The *Speaker* having made his Excuse, the *Lord Chancellor* confers with the *King*, and then telleth him, *That his Majesty doth approve the Commons Choice, and will not allow of his Excuse.* Then the *Speaker* proceeds to his *Speech*. But anciently he made first a *Protestation*; as you may read in *Elfing. 159, 160.*

After he is allowed by the *King*, then he shall make an Oration, and in the Conclusion, shall pray the four usual Petitions.

Co. 12. 115.

Vide
Rush. Coll.

117.

Vi. Smyths

Common-
wealth 80.

The *Speaker's Speech* is what it pleaseth himself (having no Direction at all from the *Commons* touching the same) making Petition to the *King* on behalf of the *Commons*, some in general words for all their ancient Priviledges, and some in particular.

Elfing. 164

The *Protestation* of the *Speaker*

son-

4 Inst.8.
Vid. Towns.
Coll. 4. & 54
Rush. Coll.
484.
Vide El-
syng. 164.

consists of three Parts. First, *That the Commons in this Parliament may have free Speech, as by Right and of Custom they have used, and all their ancient and just Privileges and Liberties allow'd to them.* Secondly, *That in any Thing he shall deliver in the Name of the Commons (if he shall commit any Error) no Fault may be arretted to the Commons, and that he may resort again to the Commons for declaration of their true Intent, and that his Error may be pardoned.* Thirdly, *That as often as necessity for his Majesties Service and the Good of the Commonwealth shall require, he may by Direction of the House of Commons, have Access to his Royal Person.*

Modus tenend. Parl.
35.

Some add a Fourth, *That they may have Power to Correct any of their own Members that are Offenders.*

Id. 62.

And some make a Fifth, *That the Members, their Servants, Chattels, and Goods necessary, may be free from all Arrests.*

Tho'

Tho
his bei
make
have
the Co
Heyli
others
enjoy
Grace
clearl
that a
tion,
allow
and C
their
and I
the
Righ
I
Ora
fers
An
Na
of
So

Tho' the *Speaker* does (upon Sir R. Atkyns Argument, &c. his being approv'd of by the *King*) make it his humble Petition to have Liberty of Speech allow'd the *Commons*; from whence Dr. *Heylin* and *Sir Robert Filmer*, and others infer, That the *Commons* enjoy that Liberty by the *King's* Grace and Favour: yet they are clearly answered by the words that accompany that humble Petition, he prays *That they may be allowed that Freedom, as of Right and Custom they have used, and all their ancient, and just Priviledges, and Liberties* So that this from the *Speaker* is a Petition of Right.

The *Speaker* having ended his Elfing. 155 Oration, the *Lord Chancellor* confers again with the *King*, and makes Answer thereunto in his Majesties Name, granting his Requests, &c.

That humble and modest way Sir R. Atkyns Argument 33. of the Peoples addressing to their Sovereign, either for the making Laws,

Laws, which has been very ancient, or for granting Priviledges (by the *Speaker* of the *Commons*) shews great Reverence, and becomes the Majesty of the *Prince* so to be address'd to: but let it not be made an Argument, that either the Laws thereupon made, or the Priviledges so allow'd, are precarious, and meerly of Favour, and may be refus'd them.

Co. 12. 115.
4 Inst. 10.

The Oration being answered by the *Lord Chancellor*, and his Petitions allow'd, the *Speaker* and the *Commons* shall depart to the *House of Commons*, where the *Speaker* in the Chair shall request the *Commons*, *That inasmuch as they have chosen him for their Mouth, they would assist him, and favourably accept his Proceedings, which do proceed out of an unfeigned and sincere Heart to do them service.*

Scobel 5.
Vide Sir
S. d'Ewes
Jour. 43.
44.

The first Business in the House is ordinarily to read a Bill that was not pass'd in the last *Parliament*

Busi

ment P
Bill, as
on that
there w
viledge
who w
serve in
tain'd
a *Hab*
and th
him, a
and a C
Privile

Busi

T
Retur
King,
Th
ced f

ment preceeding, or some new Bill, as in that of 10 Jac. 1. But on that Day, before that was done, there was a Motion made for Priviledge of Sir *Thomas Shirley*, who was chosen a Member to serve in that *Parliament*, but detained by an Arrest. Upon which a *Habeas Corpus* was awarded; and the Serjeant that Arrested him, and his Yeoman sent for, and a *Committee* for Elections and Priviledges chosen.

C H A P. XIII.

Business of the Speaker.

THE *Mace* is not carried before the *Speaker*, until his Return, being presented to the *King*, and allow'd of.

The *Speaker* sits in a *Chair* placed somewhat high, to be seen and heard

Elfing. 153.

Modus tenend. Part.

36.

Smith's Commonwealtb. 84.

heard the better of all: the *Clerks* of the *House* sit before him in a lower Seat, who read Bills, &c.

Modus tenend. Parl.
37.
Smyth's
Commonwealth 86.

The *Speaker's Office* is, when a Bill is read, as briefly as he may, to declare the *Effects* thereof to the *House*.

Hakewel
138, 139.
Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Four. 43,
44.

That Day that the *Speaker*, being approved by the *King*, cometh down into the *Commons House* to take his Place, the Custom is, to read for that time only one Bill left unpass'd the last *Sessions*, and no more, to give him *Seisin*, as it were, of his Place.

Scobel 19:

I *Jac.* I. *Sir Edward Philips* was chosen *Speaker*, and the same Day (before he was presented to the *King*) he signed a Warrant as *Speaker*, by Command of the *House*, for Election of another Person in the Place of *Sir Francis Bacon*, being chosen in two Places.

Id. 20.

A general Order hath usually been made in the Beginning of the *Session*, to authorize the *Speaker* to give Warrants for new *Writts*

in

Ba
in *Ca*
or of
Party
the *H*
Wh
not m
Warr
of *Sp*
the *H*
Of
the *M*
as the
and f
as hav
made

43
Spea
Warr
who i
and *J*
T
infor
Hou
the *S*
Crou
Keep
Wri

in Case of Death of any Member, or of *double Returns*, where the Party makes his Choice openly in the House, during that *Session*.

Where such general Order is ^{Ibid.} not made, *Writs* have issued by Warrant of the *Speaker*, by Vertue of Special Order, upon Motion in the House.

Oftentimes on the first Day of *Scobel* 18. the Meeting of the House, as soon as the *Speaker* hath been approv'd, and sometime before, such Persons as have been doubly return'd, have made their Choice.

43 *Eliz.* Mr. *Johnson* said, *The* ^{Townsh. 191} *Speaker may, ex Officio, send a* ^{192.} *Warrant to the Clerk of the Crown, who is to certifie the Lord Keeper, and so make a new Warrant.*

The *Speaker* said, *That I may* ^{Ibid.} *inform you of the Order of the* ^{Sir Simon d'Erves} *House, the Warrant must go from* ^{Four. 627.} *the Speaker to the Clerk of the* ^{Col. 2.} *Crown, who is to inform the Lord Keeper, and then to make a new Writ.*

This

Ibid.

Vide Sir

*S. d' Ewes**Journ.* 627.

Col. 2.

Socbel 20.Vid. *Townsh.*

Coll. 216,

217.

Vide Sir

*S. d' Ewes**Journ. passim**Socbel* 65.*Petyt's**Miscell.**Parl.* 140.*Rush. Coll.*

660.

This Proposition I hold, That our *Speaker* is to be commanded by none, neither to attend any, but the *Queen*, per Sir *Edward Hobby*.

The Warrant is to be directed to the *Clerk* of the *Crown* in *Chancery*, by Order of *Parliament* 13 *Novemb.* 1601.

May 1604. Resolved, That no *Speaker* from henceforth shall deliver a *Bill*, of which the *House* is possessed, to any whosoever, without leave and allowance of the *House*, but a *Copy* only. It is no Possession of a *Bill*, except the same be delivered to the *Clerk* to be read, or that the *Speaker* read the Title of it in the *Chair*.

5 *Car.* 11. 1628. The *Speaker* being moved to put the *Question* then proposed by the *House*, he refused to do it, and said, That he was otherwise Comanded from the *King*. 2 *Martij*, The *Speaker* was urged to put the *Question*; who said, I have a *Command* from the

ker.

, That
manded
any,
Edward

irected
n Chan-
ment 13

That no
all deli-
House is
without
House,
Possessi-
ame be
e read,
e Title

Speaker
uestion
ife, he
That he
rom the
Speaker
estion;
d from
the

Business of the Speaker. 145

the King to adjourn till the Tenth of March, and to put no Question; and endeavouring to go out of the Chair, was notwithstanding held by some Members (the House foreseeing a Dissolution) till a Protestation was publish'd.

When the *Queen* made an Answer to the *Speaker's Speech*, he, with the whole House fell upon their Knees, and so continued, till she bid them stand up.

Townsh. Coll.
253.

Vide Sir
S. d'Erves
Journ. 659.
Col. 1, 2.

35 *Eliz.* Mr. *Speaker* was sent for to the Court, where the *Queens* Majesty her self gave him Commandment what to deliver to the House.

Townsh. Coll.
61.

The *Speaker* commanded upon his Allegiance not to read any Bills touching Matters of State or Reformation in Causes Ecclesiastical.

Id. 63.

16 *Car. 1.* 1640. Apr. 16. The *Speaker* received Command from the *King*, That his *Majesties* Speech shou'd be Entred in the Journal of the *Commons House of Parliament.*

Rush. Coll.
1127.

L where-

whereupon the House passed a declarative Vote, *That they did not expect that this should be performed by other Speakers, but upon the like special Command, or by the Order of the House.*

Id. 1137. *Eodem, Resolved, That it was a Breach of Priviledge of the House for the Speaker not to obey the Commands of the House; and that it appeared the Speaker did Adjourn the House by the Command of the King, without the Consent of the House, which is also a Breach of the Priviledge; it was therefore ordered that this should be presented to his Majesty.*

Scobel 65. I Jac. I. 1603. Ordered, *That it should be precisely registred as the Judgment of the House, that no Speaker from henceforth should deliver a Bill, whereof the House stands possessed, to any whomsoever, without allowance and leave: but that he had Power, and might either shew it, or deliver a Copy (if it seems meet to him.)*

:But

But
Copy

be the

If u

it app

equal

the C

stions.

44

Wheth

It was

(and

himse

closed

Place,

impose

be ind

was f

Cecil.

Th

the H

to spe

dissw

But yet it was admitted, that a ^{Id. 142.} Copy may be delivered, or it may be shewed to his Majesty.

If upon Division of the House ^{Hakewel} it appear that the Members are ^{145.} equal; the *Speaker* hath always the Casting Voice upon all Questions.

44 *Eliz.* Upon the Question, ^{Townsh. 321,} *Whether Mr. Speaker had a Voice.* ^{322.} It was said by Sir *Walter Raleigh* ^{Vide Sir S. d'Erwes} (and confirmed by the *Speaker* ^{Four. 683. Col. 2.} himself) *That the Speaker is fore-closed of his Voice, by taking of that Place, which it had pleased them to impose upon him, and that he was to be indifferent to both Parties.* He was seconded by Mr. Secretary *Cecil.*

The *Speaker* hath no Voice in ^{Arg. Parl.} the House, nor will they suffer him ^{18.} to speak in any Bill, to move, or ^{Smyth's} ^{Common-} ^{wealth 86.} disswade it.

C H A P. XIV.

*Order to be observed in
the House.*

Townf. 54. **T**H E *Litany* is read the first Thing, after the *Speaker* is set in the *Chair*. So agreed upon the Motion of Mr. *Speaker* 13 *Eliz.* 1571.

Scobel 6. When the *Speaker* is set in his *Chair*, every Member is to sit in his Place, with his Head covered.

Ibid. No Member in coming into the House, or in removing from his Place, is to pass between the *Speaker*, and any Member then speaking; nor may cross, or go overthwart the House, or pass from one side to the other, while the House is sitting.

23 *Eliz.*

Or

23

on ma
troller
and a
House,
Residu
sort of
sing of
forth i

Revere
about
make a
and n
throng

No
House
to rem
ther w
on his
movin
his Pl

39
House

til he

W

man

per

Order to be observed, &c. 149

23 Eliz. 1580. Upon a Motion made by Sir James Croft Controller of her Majesties Household, and allowed of by the whole House, That Mr. Speaker and the Residue of the House of the better sort of Calling, do alway at the rising of the House depart, and come forth in comly and civil sort, for the Reverence of the House, in turning about with a low Courtesie, as they make at their coming into the House, and not unseemly to thrust, and throng out.

Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 282. Col. 2.

No Member is to come into the House with his Head covered, nor to remove from one Place to another with his Hat on, nor is to put on his Hat in coming in, or removing, until he be set down in his Place.

Scobel 5.

39 Eliz. None to enter the House with his Spurs on; nor until he pay the Serjeant's Fees.

Townsh. 101, 181. Vid Sir S. d'Ewes

While the House is sitting, no man ought to speak or whisper to another, to the end the

Jour. 550. Col. 1. 623. Col. 1.

ed in

the first speaker is ed upon r 13 E.

t in his o fit in cover-

into the rom his ne Spea- n speak- o over- rom one e House

23 Eliz.

Scobel 6. House may not be interrupted,
Vid. Sir S. when any are speaking; but eve-
d'Emes ry one is to attend unto what is
Journ. 487. spoken; in which Case Penalties
Col. 1. have been imposed.

Ibid. When any Member intends to
 speak, he is to stand up in his
 Place uncover'd, and address him-
 self to the *Speaker*; who usually
 calls such Person by his Name, that
 the House may take notice who it
 is that speaks.

Townsh. Coll. Mr. *Downold* going about to
 224. speak about a Bill, the *Speaker*
 interrupted him, and arose, with-
 out further hearing him, which
 he took in great Disgrace, and told
 him, *He would complain of him the*
next Sitting.

Townsh. Coll. If any man in this House speak
 252. wisely, we do him great wrong to
 interrupt him: if foolishly, let us
 hear him out, we shall have the
 more Cause to tax him, *per* *Secretary Cecil.*

Scobel 7. If more than one stand up at
Vid. Sir S. once, the *Speaker* is to determine
d'Emes who
Journ. 434.
Col. 1, 2.

who
 speak
 let's h
 again
 or th
 up, a
 anoth
 the S
 judge
 W
 is to
 until
 be fe
 may
 the R
 21
 for a
 ker a
 heard
 Hou
 W
 the l
 to fir
 2
 Rule
 on
 expo

who was first up ; and he is to speak, and the other sit down, unless he, who was first up, sit down again, and give way to the other ; or that some other Member stand up, and acquaint the House, that another was up before him, whom the *Speaker* calls, and the House adjudge it so.

While one is speaking, none-else is to stand up, or interrupt him, until he have done speaking, and be set down, and then the other may rise up and speak, observing the Rules. Ibid. Vid. Towns. coll. 205.

21 Junij 1604. It was agreed for an Order, *That when Mr. Speaker desires to speak, he ought to be heard without interruption, if the House be silent, and not in Dispute.* Ibid.

When the *Speaker* stands up, the Member standing up, ought to sit down. Ibid.

27 April 1604. Agreed for a Rule, *That if any Question be upon a Bill, the Speaker is to explain ; but not to sway the* Scobel 8.
L 4 House

House with Arguments or Dispute.

Scobel 8. 4 Junij 1604. Agreed for an
Vide Sir S. d'Erwes Order, That whosoever hisseth, or
Jour. 335. disturbeth any man in his Speech,
Col. 1. 640. by coughing, spitting, &c. shall an-
Col. 2. swer it at the Bar.

Ibid. 7 Maij 1607. Ordered upon
 the Question, That in going forth,
no man shall stir, until Mr. Speaker
do arise and go before, and then
all the rest to follow after him.

Co. 12. 116. He, who first stands up to speak,
Smith's he shall first speak, without any
Canon- Difference of Persons.
wealth 84.

If in Debate words be let fall,
 that give Offence, Exceptions
 thou'd be taken the same day, and
 before such Member go out of the
 House: or he, who is offended,
 may move, that such Person may
 not go out of the House till he
 hath given Satisfaction in what
 was by him spoken. And in
Scobel 21. such Case, after the present
 Debate is over, the words must
 be repeated by the Person excep-
 ting:

ting :
 House
 plain
 which
 House
 Expla
 draw.

43
 Secre
 next
 next
 on ;
 Place
 Charg
 Favor
 Duty.

Th
 Deba
 ledge
 ver i
 ject t

Fr
 the H
 and
 clare
 and
 tred

ting : and in case he desire, or the House command him, he is to explain himself, standing in his Place; which if he refuse to do, or the House be not satisfy'd with such Explanation, then he is to withdraw.

43 *Eliz.* 1601. It was said by Townsh. Coll.
 Secretary Cecil, *If any that sit* 199.
next the Door, be desirous to sit Vide Sir
next the Chair, to give his Opini- Simon
on; I will not only give him my d'Ewes
Place, but thank him to take my Four. 630.
Charge: We that sit here, take your Col. 2.
Favours out of Courtesie, not out of
Duty.

Tho' Freedom of Speech and Scobel 72.
 Debates be an undoubted Privi-
 ledge of the House, yet whatfoe-
 ver is spoken in the House; is sub-
 ject to the Censure of the House.

Febr. 19. 1592. 35 *Eliz.* After Townsh. Coll.
 the Names of the *Knights, Citizens* 51.
 and *Burgeses* were read and de-
 clared to the *Clerk of the Crown*,
 and entred in his *Book*, they en-
 tred into the House.

The

Ibid.
Vide Sir
S. d'Ewes
Four-passim

The House being set, the Earl of Derby, *High Steward* for this *Parliament*, came into the House to take their Oaths. All being removed into the *Court of Requests*, the *Lord High Steward* sitting at the Door, call'd the *Knights* and *Burgesses* of every *County*, according to the Letters of their Names in the Alphabet. Alphabetically every one answered, as he was call'd, and having answer'd, departed thence to the *Parliament House* Door, and there took the *Oath of Supremacy*, given him by one of the *Queens* Privy Counsellors.

Townsh. Coll.
51.

The Fee for entering his Name into the *Serjeant's* Book is Two shillings, the Rewards to the Door-keepers, Three shillings and eight pence, the Fee for returning the Indenture, Two shillings.

Id. 15.

Febr. 7. 1588. 31 *Eliz.* This Day the House was call'd over, and all those that did then sit in the House, and were present at the calling

ling
seven
and
they
3
the
Edw
give
es up
bers
mad
any
ting
soev
Hou
mon

ling of the same, did thereupon severally answer to their Names, and departed out of the House, as they were called.

31 Eliz. 1588. By Consent of ^{Sir Simon d'Entour} the House (upon the motion of Sir ^{Jour. 432. Col. 2.} Edward Hobby) admonition was given by Mr. Speaker *That Speeches used in this House by the Members of the same, be not any of them made or used as Table talk, or in any wise delivered in Notes of writing to any person or persons whatsoever, not being Members of this House, for that they are the Common-Council of the Realm.*

CHAP.

C H A P. XV.

Orders of the House.

Scobel 32. 2 *Maij* 1610. **A** Member speaking, and his Speech, seeming impertinent, and there being much hissing and spitting, it was conceived for a Rule, *That Mr. Speaker may stay impertinent Speeches.*

Ibid. 18 *Maij* 1604. It was Resolved, *That eight ingrossed Bills should be read the next day, half an hour after eight.* The next day about that Time, a Member entering into a long Discourse, *De merâ Fide, & solâ Fide, &c.* was interrupted; and the Question offered, *Whether he should go on, in respect of the Order.* But it was agreed for a Rule, *That if any man speak*
not

not to
 Speak

Ap

from

Perfo

the S

17

fluou

be of

is to

the S

No

must

Hou

Orde

rentl

Prin

have

ted,

to th

them

If

ly, o

it sta

Hou

rupt

of th

furt

not to the Matter in Question, the Speaker is to moderate.

April 1604. He that digresseth from the Matter, to fall upon the Person, ought to be suppressed by the Speaker. Idem 31. Vic. Townsh. Coll. 276.

17 April 1604. If any superfluous Motion or tedious Speech be offer'd in the House, the Party is to be directed, and order'd by the Speaker. Ibid.

No reviling or nipping words must be used, for then all the House will cry, *It is against the Order.* Smith's Common-wealth, 85.

And if any speak unreverently or seditiously against the Prince, or the Privy Council, I have seen them not only interrupted, but it hath been moved after to the House, and they have sent them to the Tower.

If any man speak impertinently, or beside the Question in hand, it stands with the Orders of the House, for Mr. Speaker to interrupt him, and to know the Pleasure of the House, *Whether they will further hear him.* Scobel 33.

24 Jan.

Id. 31.
Vid. Sir S.
d'Erves
Jour. 284.

24 Jan. 23 Eliz. Mr. Carleton endeavouring to speak contrary to the Sense of the House, was interrupted: and offering to speak again, urging it was for the Liberty of the House; the *Speaker* and the House did stay him.

Id. 21.

When a Motion has been made, the same may not be put to the Question, until it be debated, or at least have been seconded by one or more Persons standing up in their Places: and then the same may be put to the Question, if the Question be call'd for by the House, or their general Sense be known; which the *Speaker* is to demand, unless any Member stand up to speak.

Ibid.

When a Motion has been made that Matter must receive a Determination by the Question, or be laid aside by the general Sense of the House, before another be entertain'd.

Ibid.

28 June 1604. A Motion being made, another interposed a
Speech

Speech
nels
there
Speech
Motion
receiv
And t
term
first I

4
till
ended
Matter
of the

If
a Deb
Deba
once
some
the S
the H
reduc
whic
end t
terw
ter c
be a

Speech tending to another Business : but it was answer'd, *That there was no Precedent for that Speech to be used, before the other Motion, which was made before, had received an Answer, and an End.* And the House did accordingly determine the first Motion in the first Place.

4 Dec. 1640. Ordered, *That Scobel 22: till the Business in Agitation be ended, no new Motion of any new Matter shall be made without leave of the House.*

If the Matter moved do receive 1st. a Debate *pro & contra*, in that Debate none may speak more than once to the Matter: and after some Time spent in that Debate, the *Speaker* collecting the Sense of the House upon the Debate, is to reduce the same into a Question, which he is to propound, to the end the House in their Debate afterward may be kept to the Matter of the Question, if the same be approved by the House to
con-

contain the Substance of the former Debate.

Ibid.

After such Question is propounded, any Member may offer his Reasons against that Question in whole, or in part ; which may be laid aside by a general Consent of the House, without a Question put.

Scobel 23.

But without such general Consent, no part of the Question propounded may be laid aside, or omitted : and tho' the general Debates run against it, yet if any Member before the Question put (without that part) stand up, and desire that such Words or Clause may stand in the Question, before the main Question is put : a Question is to be put, *Whether those Words, or Clause shall stand in the Question*

Ibid.

The like Method is observed when any other Alteration is debated upon, to be made in a Question propounded : but upon putting a Question for such Addition,

Alte-

O Altera
son, w
the Ma
speak
tor, or
dition.
Questi
Wh
calling
the far
not spe
may st
be put
13
a Sub
dage h
third I
return
dred f
read,
Comm
but be
one st
which
becau
out th
well a

Alteration, or Omission, any Person, who hath formerly spoken to the Matter of the Question, may speak again, to shew his Reasons for, or against such Alteration, Addition, or Omission, before such Question be put.

When the *Speaker* (the House ^{Ibid.} calling for a Question) is putting the same, any Member that hath not spoken before to the Matter, may stand up before the Negative be put.

13 Junij 1604 A Bill touching ^{Ibid.} a Subsidie of *Tunnage* and *Poundage* having been formerly upon a third Reading recommitted, was return'd : and a *Proviso* being tendered for *Chester*, which was twice read, the Question was put for Commitment, in the Affirmative : but before the Negative was put, one stood up, and spoke to it, which was admitted for orderly, because it is no full Question without the Negative part be put, as well as the Affirmative.

M

Every

Id. 24.

Every Question is to be put first in the Affirmative, and then the Negative: to which question every Member ought to give his Vote one way or other : and the *Speaker* is to declare his Opinion, whether the *Yea's* or the *No's* have it; which is to stand as the Judgment of the House. But if any Member, before any new Motion made, shall stand up and declare, that he doth believe that the *Yea's*, or the *No's* (as the Case shall be) have it, contrary to the *Speaker's* Opinion, then the *Speaker* is to give Direction for the House to divide, declaring whether the *Yea's* or the *No's* are to go forth.

Id. 25.

Upon the dividing of the House, those are to go forth, who are for varying from, or against the constant Orders of the House (as, that a Question shall not be put, or not be now put ; it being the Course of the House, that after a Debate the same shou'd be determin'd by a Question, or the like)

or

House.

to be put first
and then the
Question every
his Vote one
the Speaker is
on, whether
the House have it;
the Judgment
of any Mem-
ber's Motion made,
where, that he
Tea's, or the
shall be) have it,
the Speaker's Opinion,
to give Dire-
to divide, de-
Tea's or the

of the House,
, who are for
against the con-
House (as,
not be put,
it being the
that after a
it'd be deter-
, or the like)
or

Orders of the House.

or against any positive Order made
by the House; or for the passing
any new thing, as reading a Peti-
tion, or Bill, and committing, in-
grossing, or passing such Bills, or
the like.

Those that are for the new Bill Id. 52.
(if there be a Question of Voices)
shall go out of the House; and
those who are against the Bill, and Co 12. 115
for the Common Law, or any for- Sir Simon
mer Law, shall sit still in the d'Ewes
House, for they are in Possession of Jour. 505.
the old Law. That in 1604. those Col. 1
for the Bill fate, and those against Vid. contra
it went out. So 7 Aug. 1641. Scobel 43.

10 Dec. 1640. It was declared Memorials
for a constant Rule, in Hakewell
That those that 25.
give their Votes for Preservation Vide Sir
of the Orders of the House shall stay S. d'Ewes
in; and those who give their Votes Journ. 505.
otherwise, to the introducing any
new Matter, or for any Alteration,
shall go forth.

24 Mart. 21 Jac. 25. The House Memorials,
being divided upon a Question a- ut supra.
bout Election of Members; it was

over-ruled by the House, that the *Noe's* shou'd go forth.

Ibid. This is also the Course upon any Question to agree with a Report in Favour of the Opinion of a *Committee*.

Id. 25. Upon dividing the House, the *Speaker* is to nominate two of those that are in the Affirmative, and two of the Negatives, to count the House; which four (each of them having a Staff in his Hand) are to count the number of the Persons who remain sitting in the House: and then to stand within the Door, two on the one side, and two on the other, and to count the Number of them who went forth, as they come in.

Ibid. 1 While the House is thus divided, or dividing, no Member may speak, nor (unless it be to go forth upon the Division) remove out of his Place.

Id. 27. When the House is thus told, those two of the Tellers, who are of the number of those who have
the

the
right
the
being
com
ble
Obe
time
the
wh
and
right
Spea
(wh
is)
like
Plac
is to

jo
Spe
up
to
No
the
tin
li

the major Votes, standing on the right hand, and the two other on the left hand at the Bar (the rest being all set in their Places) are to come from thence up to the Table together (making the usual Obeysance to the House three times; once at the Bar, again in the middle of the House, and again when they are come to the Table) and that Person who stands on the right hand, is to declare to the *Speaker* the number of the *Yea's* (who sat, or went out, as the Case is) and of the *No's*: and then with like Reverence to depart into their Places; after which, Mr. *Speaker* is to report the same to the House.

If the Affirmative have the major Vote by the Judgment of the *Speaker*, or (in case of Division) ^{Ibid.} upon the Division; the *Clerk* is to enter the Vote, *Resolved*. If the Negatives, then he is to enter it thus—*The Question being put* (setting down the words of the Question) it pass't in the Negative.

Ibid.

Upon the Division, if the Members appear to be equal, then the *Speaker* is to declare his Vote, whether he be a *Yea*, or a *No*, which in this Case is the casting Voice: but in other Cases the *Speaker* gives no Vote.

Ibid.

1 *Maij* 1606. Upon a Question, whether a man saying *Yea*, may afterward sit and change his Opinion, a Precedent was remembered by the *Speaker*, of Mr. *Morris*, Attorney of the Wards, in 39 *Eliz.* that in like case changed his Opinion.

Id 23.

If upon a Debate it be much controverted, and much be said against the Question; any Member may move, that the Question may be first made, whether that Question shall be put, or whether it shall be now put; which usually is admitted at the Instance of any Member, especially if it be seconded, and insisted on: and if that Question being put, it pass in the Affirmative; then the main Question is to be put immediately,
and

and
furth
But l
the C
son,
ken t
libert
it; l
ded t
If
Que
trove
be fi
mov
to be
side l
Que
and
gain
whe
put
ther
put.
Per
fore
rive
any

and no man may speak any thing further to it, either to add, or alter. But before the Question (whether the Question shall be put) any Person, who hath not formerly spoken to the main Question, hath liberty to speak for it, or against it; because else he shall be precluded from speaking at all to it.

If in a Debate there arise more ibid. Questions than one, and it be controverted, which Question shou'd be first put; the Question first moved and seconded is regularly to be first put, unless it be laid aside by general Consent. If the first Question be insisted on to be put, and the major Part seem to be against it, the Question is to be, whether that Question shall be now put: if that pass in the Negative, then the other Question may be put, if desired: nevertheless any Person may speak to it again, before it be put. If in the Affirmative, then it is to be put without any Addition or Alteration, as be-

fore: and after the Question is put, if any Member move to have the other Question put, every one hath leave to speak to it again, as if it were a new Question.

Id. 29.

If a Matter be received into Debate, and a Question grow, whether the House shall proceed in that Debate at this time, and it fall out, that the House be divided; in such Case the *No's* are to go forth (it being contrary to the course of the House, that any Business shou'd be laid aside till it be determined by a Question) If the Question be for an Adjournment of a Debate, the *Yea's* are to go forth upon the same Reason.

ibid.

After a Question is propounded, no man may speak more than once to the Matter; but having spoken to the Matter, when the Question comes to be put, he may speak to the manner or words of the Question, keeping himself to that only, and not ravelling into the merits of it.

If

If
conta
Mem
and n
move
vide
ons :
about
was c
N
the l
of ar
sent,
Title
Lora
his C
tlem
or by
near
othe
spak
like.
D
ber
Mat
the
be t

If a Question upon a Debate contain more Parts than one, and Members seem to be for one Part, and not for the other ; it may be moved, that the same may be divided into two, or more Questions : as Dec. 2. 1640. the Debate about the Election of two *Knights* was divided into two Questions. Ibid.

No Member in his Discourse in the House may mention the Name of any other Member then present, but to describe him by his Title or Addition (as *that Noble Lord, that worthy Knight* ; or by his Office, as *Judge, Serjeant, Gentleman of the long or short Robe* ; or by his Place, as *the Gentleman near the Chair, near the Bar, on the other side* ; or *that Gentleman that spake last, or last save one, or the like.*) Id 30.
Vide
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 85.

During any Debate any Member, tho' he have spoken to the Matter, may rise up, and speak to the Orders of the House, if they be transgressed, in Case the *Speaker* Memorial,
ut supr. 30.

15
28
32
25
22
20
8

10
5

do not : but if the *Speaker* stand up, he is first to be heard, and when he stands up, the other must sit down, till the *Speaker* sit down.

Ibid. 31.

But if any Person rise up to speak to the Orders of the House in the midst of a Debate, he must keep within that Line, and not fall into the Matter it self : if he do, he may be taken down by the *Speaker*, or any other Member, calling to the Orders of the House.

Id. 31.

*Vid. Townsh.
Coll.* 205.

While a Member is speaking to a Debate or Question, he is to be heard out, and not taken down, unless by Mr. *Speaker* (as in some Cases he may) or that he speak of such Matter as the House doth not think fit to admit.

*Memorials
in Hakewel*
33.

A Matter upon Debate having been once finally determined by a Question, ought not to be again brought into Dispute.

Ibid.

27 Martij 1604. Sir *Edward Coke* Attorney General, and Dr. *Hone* bring a Message from the *Lords*, desiring a Conference about the

the C
Upon
That
pass t
ought
upon
There
2
passed
Confe
the D
again
the
urged
havin
in the
canno
stand
Houj

4
Rule
Bill,
the
or o
I
as a
Tha

the Case of Sir Francis Goodwyn. *Vide this Argument at large in the Appendix.*
 Upon this Message it was argued, *That now the Judgment having pass't the House, it could not, nor ought to be reversed by them: and upon the Question it was resolv'd, There shou'd be no Conference.*

2 Apr. 1604. A Vote having *Ibid.*
 pass'd some days past, *That no Conference shou'd be admitted with the Lords,* the same Question was again moved, but was carried in the Negative. And it was then urg'd for a Rule, *That a Question having been once made, and carried in the Affirmative, or Negative, cannot be questioned again, but must stand as the Judgment of the House.*

4 Junij 1604. Agreed for a *kl. 45.*
 Rule, *If two stand up to speak to a Bill, he that would speak against the Bill (if it be known by Demand or otherwise) is to be first heard.*

11 Nov. 1640. It is declared, *Id. 69.*
 as a constant Order of the House,
That if a Witness be brought to the House,

House, the House sitting, the Bar is to be down; otherwise, if the House be in a Committee.

Id. 70.

In a Debate about an Election, it was Resolved, That the Party concern'd shall be heard to inform the House, and then he is to go forth.

Id. 71.

When any Complaint is made against a Member, or Exceptions taken to any thing spoken by him (after he hath been heard to explain himself, if he desire, or the House command it, which is usually done by him standing in his Place) if the House be not satisfied, but fall into Debate thereof, such Member is to withdraw.

Townsh. Coll.
311.

The Members of the *lower House* came to the *Lords*, upon a Conference, as they were sitting at the Table, and going to the upper end thereof, spake.

Townsh. 95.
Vide Sir
S. d'Erwes
Jour. 585.

When any Bills or Messages are brought from the *lower House* to be presented to the *upper House*, the *Lord Keeper*, and the rest of the *Lords* are to rise from their Places, and

and to
to me
lower
receiv
ges on
But
delive
the na
to suc
come
said
receiv
the lo
Lord
with
Lord
In
Hou
his C
wyn's
jectio
feren
swer
our
Lor
afte
we t

and to go down to the Bar, there to meet such as come from the *lower House*, and from them to receive in that Place their Messages or Bills.

But when any Answer is to be deliver'd by the *Lord Keeper* in the name and behalf of the House, to such *Knights* and *Burgesses* as come from the *lower House*, the said *Knights* and *Burgesses* are to receive the same, standing toward the lower end of the House; and the *Lord Keeper* is to deliver the same with his Head covered, and all the *Lords* are to keep their Places.

In the Answer of the *Commons* Memorials;
House of Parliament to K. James ut supra
his Objection in Sir Francis Goodwyn's Case (3 Apr. 1604.) the Objection being, *That they refuse Conference with the Lords.* The Answer is in these words, *Concerning our refusing Conference with the Lords; there was none desired, till after our Sentence passed: and then we thought, that in a matter private*

vate to our own House (which by Rules of Order might not be by us revoked) we might without any Imputation refuse to concur.

C H A P. XVI.

Passing of Bills.

Townsh. Coll. 43 *Eliz.* **W**HILE there were
209. 1601. divers Disputes about a Bill, Mr. Fleming the Queens Solicitor took the Bill to look a word in it; after he had done, and laid it on the Board, one stood up and said, *Mr. Speaker, after a Bill is ingrossed, you ought to hold it in your hand, and let no man look into it; which was confessed by all. And so the Speaker took it.*

Cook 12.
115.

When a Bill is read, the *Speaker* doth open the Parts of the Bill; so that each Member of the House may

may
each
Suc
in one
ther,
fairly
Pu
to be
sing b
such
God
cond
monw
ded s
venue
Queen
ally t
Last
fer'd
Order
they
brief
A
offer
cept
whic
Ord

may understand the Intention of each Part of the Bill.

Such Bills, as being first passed *Hakewel* in one House, are sent unto the o-^{134.} ther, are alway sent in *Parchment* fairly ingrossed.

Publick Bills are in due course *Ibid.* to be preferred in reading and pas-^{Ca. 12. 116.} sing before private: and of Publick, such as concern the Service of God and Good of the Church. Secondly, such as concern the *Commonwealth*, in which are included such as touch the Person, Revenue, or Household of the *King*, *Queen*, &c. and they ought especially to be preferred in passing. Lastly, private Bills are to be offer'd to be read, and passed in such Order as they were preferred. And *Townf. Coll.* they that carry them, to give some ^{270.} brief Commendation of them.

Any Member of the House may *Scobel 40.* offer a Bill for publick Good, except it be for imposing a Tax: which is not to be done, but by Order of the House first had.

If

Ibid.

If any Member desire, that an Act made, and in force, may be repealed or altered, he is first to move the House in it, and have their Resolution, before any Bill to that purpose may be offer'd; and if upon the Reasons shew'd, for repealing or altering such Law, the House shall think it fit, they do usually appoint one or more of the Members to bring in a Bill for that purpose.

Townsh. Coll.
238.

All men of Law know, that a Bill, which is only expository to expound the Common Law, doth enact nothing, neither is any *Proviso* good therein.

Hakewel
135.

But the *Speaker* is not precisely bound to any of these Rules; for the preferring of Bills to be read or passed; but is left to his own good Discretion (except he be specially directed by the House to the contrary) and tho' he be earnestly pressed by the House for the reading of some one Bill; yet if he have not had convenient
time

time t
to mal
own r
claim
Reading
time.

Th
ed by
by the
with a
reads
after a
which
delive
who f
as oth
on)
Hand
titule
tle;
the H
Bill,
ing t
help,
his B
Bill.
S

time to read the same over, and to make a *Breviat* thereof for his own memory; the *Speaker* doth claim a Priviledge to defer the Reading thereof to some other time.

The *Clerk* being usually directed Hakewel 137. by the *Speaker* (but sometime by the House) what Bill to read, with a loud and distinct Voice first reads the Title of the Bill, and then, after a little Pause, the Bill it self; which done, kissing his Hand, he delivereth the same to the *Speaker*; who standeth up uncover'd (whereas otherwise he sitteth with his Hat on) and holding the Bill in his Hand, saith, *This Bill is thus intituled*, and then readeth the Title; which done, he openeth to the House the Substance of the Bill, which he doth, either trusting to his memory, or using the help, or altogether the reading of his *Breviat*, which is filed to the Bill.

Sometimes reading the Bill it self, Hakewel 137. Vide Scobel 42.

N

self, especially upon the Passage of a Bill, when it hath been much alter'd by the *Committees*, so that thereby it differeth very much from the *Breviat*.

Id. 138. When he hath open'd the Effect of the Bill, he declareth to the House, *That it is the first Reading of the Bill*, and delivereth the same again to the *Clerk*.

Id. 138. The Bill containing the *King's* General Pardon hath but one Reading in the *Lord's House*, and one below: the Reason is, because the Subject must take it as the *King* will give it, without any Alteration; and yet many times Exceptions are taken at the Reading thereof, for that it is not so favourable as in former times.

Halew. lb. The like of a Bill of Subsidies granted by the *Clergy*.

Id. 139. The usual Course is to spend the Morning, before the House grow full, in the first Readings, and to defer the second or third Reading till the House grow full.

No

Passing of Bills.

179

No *Knight, Citizen, or Burgeſſ* Co. 12. 116.
ought to ſpeak above once to one
Bill in one day, unleſs ſometime by
way of Explication.

At the firſt Reading of the Bill, Hakewel
it is not the Courſe for any man 139.
to ſpeak to it, but rather to con-
ſider of it, and to take time till
the ſecond Reading: unleſs it car-
ry matter of apparent hurt to the
Commonwealth, and ſo to be re-
jected.

Nor for any Addition, for Ibid.
thereby it is imply'd that the Bo-
dy of the Bill is good, which till
the ſecond Reading, doth not re-
gularly come to the Trial.

If any Bill originally begun in Id. 140.
the *Commons Houſe*, upon the firſt Scobil 42.
Reading happen to be debated to
and fro, and that upon the De-
bate, the Houſe do call for the
Queſtion; it ought to be, not
Whether the Bill ſhall be read the
ſecond time (for ſo it ought to be
in ordinary Courſe) but *whether*
it ſhall be rejected.

No

N 2

If

Hak. Ibid.

If a Bill coming from the *Lords* be spoken against, and pressed to be put to the Question, upon the first Reading; the *Speaker*, in favour and respect thereto, shou'd not make the Question for Rejection (as in the former Case) but shou'd first make the Question for the second Reading; and if that be deny'd, then for Rejection. But usually when any such Debate is, the *Speaker* doth forbear to make any Question at all thereupon, except he be much pressed thereto, it being better to consider of it before it be put to such a hazard.

*Id. 141.
Scobell 42.*

If the Question for Rejection be made, and the greater Voice be to have it rejected, the *Clerk* ought to note it rejected in his *Journal*, and so to indorse it on the back of the Bill; and it shall be no more read: If the Voice be to have the Bill retained, it shall have his second Reading in Course.

Ibid.

It is against the ordinary Course that the same Bill shou'd be read
more

more
for
suffer
been

It
when
sines
selves
no g
is nev
cial C

W
point
one s
ready
been
hath
order
same

It
a Bil
passe
a Pre
A
befor
there
yet i
vatic

more than once in one day, but for special Reasons it hath been suffer'd, that private Bills have been in one day read twice.

It is likewise done sometimes, ^{Hakewil} when the House lacketh other Bu- ^{142.} sineses wherein to imploy themselves, especially if the Bill be of no great Importance, howsoever it is never but upon Motion and special Order.

When special *Committees* ap- ^{Ibid.} pointed for the drawing of some one special Bill, present the same ready drawn to the House, it hath been often seen, that the same Bill hath not only been twice read, but order'd also to be engrossed the same day.

It is not without Precedent that ^{Ibid.} a Bill hath been thrice read, and passed in the same day. But this is a President that standeth alone.

A Bill was read the fourth time, ^{Sir Simon} before it pass't the House, and tho' ^{d'Ewes} there want not other Presidents, ^{Jour. 90.} ^{Col. 1.} yet it is rare and worth the Observation.

Id. 335.
Col. 1.

A Bill was put to the Question, upon the first Reading; and rejected: but it is not usual for a Bill to be put to the question upon the first Reading.

Id. 337.
Col. 2.
415. Col. 2.

27 *Eliz.* 1584. A Bill was committed upon the third Reading, having been formerly committed upon the second; which is not usual.

Hakewel
143.

A Bill may be preferr'd to be secondly read the next day after the first Reading: but the usual Course is to forbear for two or three days, that men may have more time to consider upon it, except the Nature of the Business be such, that it requireth haste.

Ibid.

After the Bill is secondly read, the *Clerk*, as before, in humble manner delivereth the same to the *Speaker*; who again readeth the Title and his *Breviat*, as he did upon the first Reading: which done, he declareth, *That it was a second Reading of the Bill.* And then he ought to pause a while,
ex-

expecting whether any of the House will speak to it ; for before the *Speaker* hath so declared the state of the Bill, no man shou'd offer to speak to it ; and then, and not before , is the time when to speak.

If after a pretty distance of ^{Ibid.} time, no man speak against the Bill for matter or form , he may make the Question for ingrossing thereof, if it be a Bill originally exhibited into the *Commons House*.

So likewise if divers speak for ^{Id. 144.} the Bill, without taking Exception to the Form thereof , he may make the same Question for the ingrossing.

The like Question for the in- ^{Ibid.} grossing ought to be made, if the greater Voice be, *That the Bill shall not be committed* : for it were to no end further to delay the proceeding of the Bill, if there be no exception taken to the matter or form thereof : but upon the second Reading , and after the *Speaker*

hath deliver'd the state thereof, the House doth usually call for committing of the Bill; and then if any man will speak against it, either for Matter or Form, he ought to be heard.

Id. 144.

After the first man hath spoken, the *Speaker* ought to rest a while, expecting whether any other man will speak thereto: so ought he likewise to do after every *Speech* ended: when he perceiveth that the Debate is at an end, he ought then to make the Question for the committing thereof, in this sort:

Id. 145.

As many as are of Opinion that this Bill shall be committed, say Yea.

And after the Affirmative Voice given,

As many as are of the contrary Opinion, say No.

And he ought by his Ear to judge

judge
greate
House

If u
it app
qual,
Voice

If i
tive V
ought
mind

Comm

Ev
may
one o

tee, a
Journ
of th

so ca
Name
disting

to do
thofe
name

H
gain
not b

judge which of the Voices is the greatest : if that be doubtful, the House ought to be divided.

If upon Division of the House ^{Ibid.} it appear that the Numbers are equal, the *Speaker* hath the casting Voice upon all Questions.

If it appear that the Affirma- ^{Ibid.} tive Voice be the greater, then ought he to put the House in mind touching the naming of *Committees*, which is done thus.

Every one of the House that list may call upon the Name of any one of the House to be a *Committee*, and the *Clerk* ought in his *Journal* to write under the Title of the Bill the Name of every one so called on, at least of such whose Names (in that Confusion) he can distinctly hear ; and this he ought to do without Partiality, either to those that name, or to the Party named.

He that speaketh directly a- ^{Id. 146.} gainst the Body of the Bill, may ^{Townsh. Coll. 208.} not be named a *Committee*: for he that

that would totally destroy, will not amend it.

Hak. Ibid. When a convenient Number of *Committees* are named; then ought the *Speaker* to put the House in mind to name Time and Place, when and where the *Committees* may meet; which the *Clerk* ought likewise to enter into his *Journal-Book*: and when the House is in silence, he ought with a loud voice to read, (out of his *Book*) the *Committees* Names, and the Time and Place of the *Commitment*, that the *Committees* may take Notice thereof.

Ibid. After a Bill, which is sent from the *Lords*, is twice read, the Question ought to be for the *Commitment*: if it be deny'd to be committed, it ought to be read the third time, and the next Question ought to be for the Passage, and not for the Ingrossing (as it is where the bill originally begins in the *lower House*) for Bills, which come from the *Lords* come always engrossed. The

The Question for the Passage *Hakewel*
 shou'd in ordinary Course be then ^{147.}
 made, when the Bill is deny'd to
 be committed; but not till the
 Bill be read the third time.

In the debating of Bills in the *Co* 12. 116.
 House, no man may speak twice
 in one day (unless sometime by
 way of Explication) except the
 Bill be oftner read than once; and
 then a man may speak as often as *Hak.* 148.
 the Bill is read. Otherwise it is
 at *Committees*, or when in the
 House the Debate ariseth upon
 some Motion concerning the Or-
 der of the House.

After the Debate is ended, the *Id.* 150.
Speaker ought to put the Questi-
 on for Ingrossing.

If the greater Number of Voi- *Ibid.*
 ces be, that the Bill ought not to
 be ingrossed, the *Clerk* ought to
 make an Entry in his *Journal*, that
 the same was dash'd: and so he
 ought likewise to note upon the
 back of the Bill, and the day when.
 If the Voice be to have it ingross-
 ed,

The

fed, it is the Office of the *Clerk* to do it.

Ibid. It is always to be observed, That when the Bill is engrossed, the *Clerk* ought to endorse the Title thereof upon the back of the Bill, and not within the Bill in any Case.

Ibid. So ought likewise such Bills as come from the *Lords* to have Titles endorsed upon the back of the Bill, and not within.

Id. 151. After a Bill hath been committed, and is reported, it ought not in an ordinary Course to be committed, but either to be dash'd or ingrossed: and yet when the Matter is of Importance, it is sometimes for special Reasons suffer'd; but then usually the Re-commitment is to the same *Committee*.

Id. 152. About two or three days after the Bill is thus order'd to be engrossed, and is accordingly engrossed, it is offer'd by the *Speaker* to be read the third time, for the Passage thereof.

For

For
puttet
Passag
eth til
engro
and w
Numb
fix, ra
giveth
he pur
some B
fireth
Attend
then t
accor
Reading
til the
fulnes
be rea
engro
It
der'd
carry
ces, n
the P
at w
monl

For the most part the *Speaker* ^{Id. 153.} putteth not any one Bill to the Passage by it self alone, but stayeth till there be divers Bills ready engrossed for the third Reading; and when he hath a convenient Number (which may be five, or six, rather less than more) then he giveth Notice to the House, *That he purposeth next day to offer up some Bills for the Passage, and desireth the House to give special Attendance for that purpose*; and then the day following he doth accordingly put them to the third Reading. First private Bills, until the House be grown to some fulness; and then he offereth to be read the publick Bills, which are engrossed.

It hath at some times been ^{or Ibid.} order'd, *That for the preventing of carrying of Bills with a few Voices, that no Bills shou'd be put to the Passage until Nine of the Clock, at which time the House is commonly full, or shortly after.*

For

When

Id. 153.

When the Bill is read the third time, the *Clerk* delivereth it to the *Speaker*, who reads the Title thereof, and openeth the Effect of the Bill, and telleth them, *That the Bill hath now been thrice read, and that with their Favours he will put it to the Question for the passing*: but pauseth a while, that Men may have Liberty to speak thereto; for upon the third Reading the Matter is debated afresh, and for the most part it is more spoken unto this time, than upon any of the former Readings.

Id. 154.

When the *Argument* is ended, the *Speaker* (still holding the Bill in his hand) maketh a Question for the Passage, in this sort: *As many as are of Opinion that this Bill shou'd pass, say Yea, &c.*

Ibid.

If the Voice be for the Passage of the Bills, the *Clerk* ought to make a Remembrance thereof in his *Journal*; if otherwise, then his Remembrance must be accordingly made.

Upon

Upo
be orig
of Com
write v
toward
aux Se

If t
begun
ought
neath
Lords
of the
mons f

19
House
tions a
the up
it oug
and lo
ry re
said G
of the
cordin
Form

No
ing, f
of, m

Passing of Bills.

Upon the Bill thus passed (if it be originally exhibited in the *House of Commons*) the *Clerk* ought to write within the Bill on the top toward the right hand, *Soit baille aux Seigneurs.*

Brook. Abr. f. Edit. 119 n. 4.

If the Bill passed be originally begun in the *Lords House*, then ought the *Clerk* to write underneath the Subscription of the *Lords* (which always is at the foot of the Bill) *A cest Bill les Commons sont assentus.*

Brook. 119.

19 Dec. 1584. 27 Eliz. The *House of Commons* taking Exceptions about endorsing of Bills in the upper part of them, whereas it ought to be done at the neither and lower part; the *Lords* did very respectfully take away their said Grievance, by the alteration of the Indorsments aforesaid, according to the usual and ancient Form.

Sir Simon d'Erwes Jour. 344. Col. 2.

No Bill upon the third Reading, for the Matter or Body thereof, may be recommitted: but for some

Hak. 156.

Upon

some particular *Clause* or *Proviso*, it hath been sometimes suffered; but it is to be observed as a thing unusual after the third Reading.

Hakewel
157.

It hath been much doubted, whether when a Bill is in Debate for the Passage, it ought not to receive the Resolution of the House the same day wherein it is first offer'd to the Passage: but Precedents are, where the Case being of some Importance, and the Debate growing long, the *Argument* hath been put over to the next day: in which Case he that hath already spoken to the Bill the first day, may not again speak the second, no more than he may speak twice in one day, where the *Argument* is not deferred to another day.

Id 158.

If a Bill be rejected, the same Bill may not be offer'd to the House again the same Session: but if it be alter'd in any Point material, both in the body, and in the title, it may be received the second time.

In

In the time of the Reading of ^{Ibid.} a Bill, the House shou'd not be interrupted with any other Business; and yet in 1 *El.* the House adjourn'd it self till the next day after the Bill for Sealing Clothes was half read, only to be present at the Conference about Religion in *Westminster-Abby.*

Sometimes the House concei- ^{Ibid.} ving much Offence against some Bills, doth not only order them to be rejected, but to be torn in the House.

When a Bill is thrice read, and ^{Id. 159.} pass't in the House, there ought to be no further Alteration thereof in any Point.

When the *Speaker* hath in his ^{Id. 175.} hands a convenient number of Bills ready passed, as five or six, or thereabouts, he then putteth the House in mind of sending them up to the *Lords*, and desireth the House to appoint Messengers, who accordingly do appoint some one principal Member of the House

In

O

for

for that purpose, to whom the Bills are delivered in such order, as he ought to present them to the *Lords*; which is done by direction of the *Speaker*, except the House be pleas'd to give special direction therein.

Id. 176.

The Order which hath usually been observed in ranking of them, is; First, to place them that came originally from the *Lords*. Secondly, those that being sent up to the *Lords* from the *Commons House*, were sent back to be amended. Thirdly, publick Bills originally coming from the *Commons House*; and they to be marshall'd according to their Degrees in Consequence. Lastly are to be placed private Bills, in such Order, as the *Speaker* pleaseth.

Ibid.

Many times the House (with a purpose especially to grace some one Bill) sendeth it alone, with a special Re-commendation thereof: the Messenger for this purpose is usually attended by thirty or forty

of

of the House, as they please, and are affected to the Business.

The principal Messenger, who Id.177. delivers the Bills to the *Lords*, coming in the first Rank of his Company to the Bar of the *Lords House*, with three *Congies*, telleth the *Lords*, *That the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses of the Commons House have sent unto their Lordships certain Bills*; and then reading the Title of every Bill, as it lyeth in order, so delivereth the same in an humble manner to the *Lord Chancellor*, who of purpose cometh to receive them.

Bills sent from the *Lords* to the Ibid. *Commons House*, if they be ordinary Bills, are sent down by *Serjeants at Law*, or by two *Doctors* of the *Civil Law*, being *Masters of the Chancery*, and *Attendants* in the *upper House*, accompanied sometimes with the *Clerk of the Crown*, an *Attendant* there.

Bills of greater moment are usually sent down by some of the Id.178.

Judges Assistants there, accompanied with some of the *Masters of the Chancery*; who being admitted Entrance, do come up close to the Table where the *Clerk* sits, making three *Congies*; and there acquainting the *Speaker*, That the *Lords* have sent unto the *House* certain *Bills*, doth read the *Titles*, and deliver the *Bills* to the *Speaker*, and so again departeth, with three *Congies*: when they are out of the *House*, the *Speaker* holds the *Bills* in his hands, and acquaints the *House*, That the *Lords* by their *Messengers* have sent to the *House* certain *Bills*: and then reading the *Title* of every *Bill*, delivereth them to the *Clerk* to be safely kept, and to be read, when they shall be call'd for.

Id. 179.

When *Bills* are thus pass't by both *Houses*, upon three several *Readings* in either *House*; they ought for their last *Approbation*, to have the *Royal Assent*, which is usually deferr'd till the last day of the *Session*. The

The *Royal Assent* is given in this sort. After some Solemnities ended, the *Clerk of the Crown* readeth the Title of the Bills in such Order as they are in Consequence: after the Title of every Bill is read, the *Clerk of the Parliament* pronounceth the *Royal Assent*, according to certain Instructions given him from his Majesty in that behalf.

To the *Subsidy Bill*, because it is the meer Gift of the Subject, the *Queens* Consent is not required for the passing it, but as it is joyn'd with her thankful Acceptance: nor to the Bill of *Pardon*, because it is originally her free Gift, no other Circumstance is required, than that the thankful acceptance thereof by the *Lords* and *Commons* be likewise expressed; it being but once read in either House, before it comes at last to be thus expedited. To all other Bills, either private or publick, the *Queens* express Consent, tho' in

different words, is always requisite.

Id. 127. *Febr. 9. 1597. 39 Eliz.* Her Majesty gave her *Royal Assent* to twenty four publick Acts, and nineteen private; and refused forty eight, which had pass't both Houses.

Townsh. 13. If it be a Publick Bill, to which the King assenteth, the Answer is, *Le Roy le veut*, The King wills it.

If a private Bill, allow'd by the King, the Answer is, *Soit fait come il est desire*, Be it done, as is desired.

If a Publick Bill, which the King forbears to allow, *Le Roy se aviserá*, The King will consider.

Id. 12. To the *Subsidy Bill*, *Le Roy remercie ses loyaux Sujets, accept leur Benevolence, & ainsi le veut*, The King thanks his loyal Subjects, accepts their Benevolence, and so wills it.

Townsh. Coll. 13. 49. To the *General Pardon*, *Les Prelates, Seigneurs, & Commons en cest*

cest P
toute
cient
stie,
donne
Prela
this
Nam
do n
jesty
you
Life.

A
alwa
E
liam
first
com
men
app
thal

I
it is
wit
tion
the
be
ful

Passing of Bills.

199

cest Parliament assemble au nom de toutes vous autres Subjets remer- ciant tres-humblement vostre Maje- stie, & prient à Dieu que il vous donne en sante, bon vie, & longue; The Prelates, Lords, and Commons in this Parliament assembled, in the Name of all other your Subjects, do most humbly thank your Majesty, and do pray God to give you Health and a good and long Life.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 467.
Col. 2.

A private or particular Act is always filed, but never enrolled.

Sir R. At-
kin's Argu-
ment, 57.

Every Bill that passeth the *Parliament*, shall have Relation to the first day of the *Parliament*, tho' it come in at the end of the *Parliament*: unless a Time be specially appointed by the Statute, when it shall commence.

45.
Arc Parl.

If a Bill be admitted to be read, it is to be presented fairly written, without any razure, or interlineation; together with a *Breviat* of the Heads of the Bill; and unless it be so tender'd, the *Speaker* may refuse it.

Scobet 47.

Id. 42.

Until the Bill be open'd, no man may speak to it.

Townsh. Coll.
187.

An Act was read, to which no man offer'd to speak; whereupon Mr. *Speaker* stood up, and said, *That if no man speak, it must be ingrossed.*

Townsh. Coll.
134.

It is the usual Rule of the Law, That where the Numbers of the Affirmative and Negative are equal, *Semper presumetur pro negante*: The Negatives by Custom are to carry it.

Scobel 45.

When Votes are digested into a Bill, and that comes to be read, or passed, it is lawful to Debate or Argue against all, or any part thereof; to alter, or reject it: because Votes in order to a Bill are no further binding, but that the Bill is to be presented containing those Votes: and because the Bill gives occasion of a more large Debate, and being to pass into a Law; every Member hath Liberty to offer his Reasons against it, as well as give his Vote, as of-
ten

ten as

W

secon

Mem

menc

once

take

every

for

man

same

mor

then

read

2

for

in S

not

sam

ten as it comes to a Question.

When a Bill has been read the ^{Ibid.} second time, and open'd, any Member may move to have it amended, but must speak but once to it; and therefore must take all his Exceptions to it, and every part of it, at one time; for in the Debate of a Bill no man may speak but once the same day, except the Bill be read more than once that day, and then he may speak, as often as it is read.

23 Junij 1604. It was agreed ^{Id.} 58. for a Rule, *If a Bill be continued in Speech from day to day, one may not speak twice to the Matter of the same Bill.*

C H A P. XVII.

Concerning Committees.

Sir Tho.
Smyth's
Common-
wealth 75.

Committees are such, as either the *Lords* in the *higher House*, or *Burgesses* in the *lower House*, do choose to frame the Laws upon such Bills as are agreed upon, and afterward to be ratified by the same Houses.

Rush.Coll.
557.

The proceeding in a *Committee* is more honourable and advantageous to the *King*, and the *House*; for that way leads most to the *Truth*; and it is a more open way, and where every man may add his *Reason*, and make *Answer* upon the hearing of other mens *Reasons* and *Arguments*.

Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 186.

For Referring a Bill to *Committees*, it is chiefly for *Amendment*

or

or Alteration thereof, after it hath been penned, and put into the House by some one or more private men.

June 1641. In the Afternoon, ^{2 Nalson} it being a considerable time before ³¹⁹ there were forty Members to make a House: Ordered, *That so soon as the House sits, and that the Serjeant comes to any Committee then sitting, to signifie to them that the House is sitting, that the Chair-man shall immediately come away to attend the Service of the House.*

35 Eliz. 1592. It was held to ^{Townf. Coll. 61.} be against the Order of the House, ^{Sir Simon d'Ewes Journ. 476. Col. 1.} *That a Bill should be committed before it was read.*

43 Eliz. 1601. By Order of the ^{Id. 189.} House agreed, *When a Bill is return'd from Commitment, the words must be twice read, which are amended, before the ingrossing thereof.*

Eodem tempore. By Order of ^{Id. 190.} the House, it was agreed upon, *That a Committee once made, and agreed upon, there shall not hereafter*

XVII.

Committees.

such, as either in the higher or in the lower House, to frame the Bills as are agreed upon, and to be ratified

in a Committee and advantage to the House; and most to the more open way, than may add to the Answer upon their mens Rea-

will to Committee or Amendment or

after be more Committees joynd unto them, for the same Bill; but for any other there may.

Id. 198.

Vid. Sir S.
d'Ewes
Four. 630.
Col. 1.

Eodem. Sir Walter Raleigh speaking at a Committee, Sir Edward Hobby told him, He should speak standing, that the House might hear him; to which Sir Walter Rawleigh reply'd, That being a Committee, he might speak sitting or standing.

Id. 208.

Vid. Sir S.
d'Ewes
Fourn. 634.
Col. 2.

Eodem. It is a Rule in the House, That they, who have given their Voice against the Body of a Bill, cannot be Committees. And it was said by Mr. Wiseman, That by committing of a Bill, the House allow'd of the Body thereof, tho' they disallow'd of some Imperfections in the same: and therefore committed it to some chosen men in trust, to reform and amend any thing therein, which they found imperfect. And it is presumed, That he who will give his No to the committing of a Bill, at the Commitment, will be wholly against the Bill:

Con
Bill:
lowing
ted,
low a
Body
mittee
the Q
Ed
Quest
again
he ma
sing t
his fr
I I
any
hath
in an
argu
with
on of
S
bate
the
Com
pre
I
suc

ees joy'd
Bill; but

Raleigh
Sir Ed.
He shou'd
the House
which Sir
That be-
ght speak

e in the
ave given
ody of a
s. And
an, That
the House
eof, tho'
pproperly
therefore
n men in
mend any
ound im-
d, That
the com-
Commit-
inst the
Bill:

Bill: and therefore the House al-
lowing of this Bill to be commit-
ted, are, in my Opinion, to disal-
low any that will be against the
Body of the Bill, for being Com-
mittees. And so Resolved upon
the Question.

Eodem. Resolved upon the Townsh. 208.
Question, If any Committee speak Sir Simon
against a Bill at the Commitment, d'Ewes
he may speak again at the ingros- Four 635.
sing thereof in the House, and have Col. 1.
his free Voice.

II Nov. 1601. Ordered, That Memorials,
any Member of this House that 60, 61.
hath been, or shall be a Committee Vid. Townsh.
in any Bill, may afterwards speak, or Coll.
argue negatively to any such Bill,
without Impeachment or Imputati-
on of Breach of former Order.

Sometimes the House upon De- Scobel 44.
bate doth pass some Votes to be
the Heads of a Bill, or refer it to a
Committee of the whole House to
prepare such Heads.

If the Exceptions to a Bill be Id. 45.
such, that it may not be amended

at

at the Table, then the Question is for committing the Bill: But no Bill is to be committed without some Exceptions taken to it.

Townsh. Coll.
138.

In the *House of Commons*, as well as in the *upper House*, after any Bill is committed upon the second Reading, it may be deliver'd indifferently to any of the said *Committees*.

Scobell. 46.

No *Proviso* or *Clauses* are to be tender'd to a Bill upon a second Reading; because if it be committed, it is proper to offer them to the *Committee*, without troubling the House: as 16 Jun. 1604. It was moved, *That sundry Proviso's then tender'd, be offer'd to the Committee.*

Ibid.

If the Question for Commitment pass in the Negative, then the Question is to be put for the ingrossing the Bill. But if the Question for ingrossing the Bill pass in the Negative, then the Question is to be put for rejecting the Bill.

If

Question is
: But no
d without
o it.

mons, as
se, after
on the se-
e deliver'd
f the said

are to be
a second
be com-
ffer them
ut troub-
un. 1604.
ry Provi-
r'd to the

Commit-
ive, then
for the
t if the
the Bill
then the
rejecting

If

If the Question for commit-^{Id. 47.}
ting the Bill pass in the Affirma-
tive, then a *Committee* is to be
named: of which all those that
took Exceptions at any Particu-
lars in the Bill (but not those who
spoke against the whole Bill) are
to be: and any Member that plea-
ses, may name one apiece, but not
more, to be of that *Committee*.

10 Nov. 1604. Declared for a ^{Ibid.}
Rule, *That at the naming of a Com-
mittee, if any man rise to speak,*
the Clerk ought not to write.

11 Nov. 1601. Resolved, and
order'd upon the Question, ^{Ibid.}
*That such Member as declares himself a-
gainst the Body or Substance of any
Bill, upon any the Readings there-
of, shall not hereafter be admitted
to be of a Committee in any such
Bill, according to former order
used in Parliament.*

Committees upon Bills have not ^{Ibid.}
usually been less than eight, some-
times twenty, seldom more in
former times, which engaged
them

them to attend it, and speed it.

Id. 48.

12 April 1604. Upon a Motion made touching the slow Proceedings and Dispatch of such Bills and Businesses as were depending in the House, which grew, as was said, by the non-attendance of the *Committees*, Order'd, *That if eight of any Committee do assemble, they might proceed to a Resolution in any Business of the House.*

Ibid.

When a competent number are named, the *Speaker* useth to put the House in mind of appointing the Time and Place of their Meeting: at which Time the *Committee* are to meet, especially those who did make any Exceptions to the Bill: eight of the Persons named must be present to make a *Committee* (unless order'd otherwise in some Cases) but five may adjourn.

Ibid.

In some Cases the House hath order'd a *Committee* to withdraw into the *Committee-Chamber* presently, and bring it back, sitting the House. Any

Ca
An
be pr
but is
he be
tee.

35
stood
migh
Rule
ask th
on wa
whet
befor
Part
last

T
the E
same
T
suall
Part
Com
Bill,
be n
alter
will

Any Member of the House may ^{Id.49.} be present at any select *Committee*; but is not to give any Vote, unless he be named to be of the *Committee*.

35 *Eliz.* 1592. Two or three ^{Sir Simon d'Ewes Jour. 493. Col. 2.} stood up to speak, striving who might speak first. It was made a Rule, *That the Chair-man shall ask the Parties that would speak, on which side they would speak, whether with him that spake next before, or against him: and the Party that speaketh against the last Speaker, is to be heard first.*

The *Committee* are first to read ^{Scobell 49.} the Bill, and then to consider the same by Parts.

The Preamble, if any be, is usually consider'd after the other Parts of the Bill: because upon Consideration of the Body of the Bill, such Alterations may therein be made, as may also occasion the alteration of the Preamble, which will be best done last.

Ibid.

The *Committee* may not raze, interline, or blot the Bill it self; but must in a Paper by it self set down the Amendments in this manner (in such a *Folio*, and such a *Line*, between such a Word and such a Word, or after such a Word; insert these words, or omit these words.)

Ibid.

When the Amendments are all perfected, every one being voted singly, all of them are to be read at the *Committee*, and put to the Question, *Whether the same shall be reported to the House*: when the Vote is to be put, any Member of the *Committee* may move to add to those Amendments, or to amend any other part of the Bill.

Ibid. 52.

4 Junij 1607. The Bill touching the Union between *England* and *Scotland* having been committed, when the Amendments were reported, the whole Bill was by Order of the House first read, and then the Amendments by themselves:

0
 selves
 used
 weigh
 In
 The
 passed
 may
 Ever
 of th
 not l
 thus
 port
 If
 pass
 men
 the
 (wh
 man
 the
 mak
 don
 and
 new
 The
 pro
 Bi

selves : which is a single Precedent used only in a Case of great weight.

In the *Journal* 4 Junij 1607. *Ibid.* The Entry is, *When a Vote is once passed at a Committee, the same may not be alter'd but by the House.* Every Question upon the Voices of the *Committee* bindeth, and cannot be alter'd by themselves. And thus every Thing agreed to be reported, ought to be reported.

If the Vote of the *Committee* *Id.* *st.* pass for reporting the Amendments to the House, then he of the Members of the *Committee* (which is commonly the *Chairman*) who is best acquainted with the Bill, is to be appointed to make the Report: which being done, that *Committee* is dissolved, and can act no more without a new Power.

3 Martij 1606. It was order'd, *Ibid.* *That every Committee, when they proceed to the Amendment of any Bill committed to them, shall also*

amend the Breviat annexed, and make it agree with the Bill.

ibid.

Reports are usually to be received daily in the first place, after the House is full; except there be Bills engrossed, which are to take place, and publick Bills before private.

Id. 52.
Hakewel
148.

The Reporter must first acquaint the House, *That he is to make a Report from such a Committee, to whom such a Bill was committed:* and standing in his place, must read each of the Amendments, with the Coherence in the Bill; and opening the Alterations, and the Reasons of the *Committee* for such Amendments, until he hath gone through all: and then must (if he sit not in the Seat next the Floor) come from his place to the Bar, and so come up to the Table, and deliver both the Bill and Amendments to the *Clerk*, by whom he is to stand, while they are twice read, which is to be done by him (without reading

reading any words that are to be omitted, but only such as are to be inserted) before any man speak to any of them : and then the Bill, with the Amendments, is to be deliver'd to the *Speaker*.

After reading of the Amend- *Scobel 52.*
ments, any Member may speak against all, or any of the Amendments, and desire the Coherence to be read ; but he is to make all his Objections at once to all the Amendments, without speaking again.

Exceptions may be taken as *Id. 53.*
well to what is omitted out of the Bill by the *Committee*, as to what is amended.

Amendments in Bills ought to *Sir Simon d'Ewes, Four. 573,*
be writ in *Paper*, not in *Parch-* *574.*
ment, and without any Indorse-
ment.

Upon any Report from a *Com-* *Scobel 53.*
mittee, the first Question ought to be, for agreeing with the Report, unless the House generally dislike it.

Id. 39.

4 Junij 1607. Agreed for a Rule, *That every Thing directed, and agreed to be reported, ought accordingly to be reported: but not every thing spoken or debated at the Committee.*

Ibid.

28 Julij 1641. Declared by the House, *That no Committee ought by Votes to determine the Right or Property of the Subject, without first acquainting the House therewith.*

Ibid.

6 Aug. 1641. Resolved, *That no Vote pass't at a Committee, and not reported, nor confirmed by the House, shall be any Rule or Direction for any Court of Justice to ground any Proceedings thereon.*

C H A P. XVIII.

*The Order and Power of
Grand Committees.*

A *Grand Committee* consists of Scobel 25. as many Members (at least) as constitute the House, less may not sit, nor act as a *Committee*; who have general Power to consider of any Matter touching the subject Matter referred, and to present their Opinions therein to the House, the better to prepare Matters of that Nature, or Bills therein, for the House: which may better be prepared by the Liberty that every Member hath in a *Grand Committee*, as well as in other *Committees*, to speak more than once to the same Business (if

P 1 there

there be cause) which is not permitted in the House.

Id. 49. Bills of great Concernment, and chiefly Bills to impote a Tax, or raise money from the People, are committed to a *Committee* of the whole House; to the end there may be opportunity for fuller Debate: for that at a *Committee* the Members have liberty to speak, as often as they shall see Cause, to one Question: and that such Bills being of general Concernment, shou'd be most solemnly proceeded in, and well weighed.

Id. 35. *Grand Committees* have their Powers and Rules in other Circumstances given them in express words by the House: as to send for Witnesses, to hear Council, or assign them on either part to send for Records.

Id. 35. When any great Business is in Agitation that requires much Debate, or a Bill for a publick Tax is to be committed, the House doth use to Resolve into a *Grand Committee*

Comm
whic
then
and
mak
If
call
may
the
one
Cha
I
the
bers
the
and
Edw
nan
the
Co
Pla
th
C
V
or

Committee of the whole House : which is done by a Question, and then the *Speaker* leaves the *Chair*; and thereupon the *Committee* makes choice of a *Chair-man*.

If more than one be generally *Scobel 36.* call'd to the *Chair*, any Member may stand up, and by Consent of the *Committee*, put a Question for one of those named to be the *Chair-man*.

19 *Jac. 1.* A Dispute being in *Ibid.* the *Committee*, which of two Members named shou'd go to the *Chair*, the *Speaker* was call'd to his *Chair*, and put the Question, *That Sir Edward Coke (one of the Persons named) shou'd take the Chair*; and then the *Speaker* left his *Chair*.

The *Chair-man* of the *Grand* *Ibid* *Committee* is to sit in the *Clerk's* Place at the Table, and to write the Votes of the *Committee*.

If upon putting a Question, the *Chair-man* (who is to judge the *Ibid. 38.* Voices) have deliver'd his Opinion, *That the Yea's have it*, and any

any Member stand up, and say, *He believes the No's have it* (or contrariwise) the *Committee* is to divide within the House; the *Chair-man* directing the *Yea's* to one side of the House, and the *No's* to the other, and then he is to appoint one of each to count the Numbers, and report them: which is to be done in the same Order, as in the House, saving that the Obedience is only twice in the *Committee*, thrice in the *House*: if the Number be equal, the *Chair-man* hath the casting Voice; otherwise he hath none in the *Committee*.

Ibid.

When the *Committee* hath gone through the Matter referred to them, the *Chair-man* having read all the Votes, is to put the Question, *That the same be reported to the House*: if that be Resolved, he is to leave the *Chair*, and the *Speaker* being again call'd to the *Chair* (or at the next Sitting of the House, if it be then adjourn'd)

the

the *Chair-man* is to report what hath been resolved at the *Committee*, standing in his usual Place, from whence (if it be not in the Seat next the Floor) he is to go down to the Bar, and so to bring up his Report to the Table.

If the *Committee* cannot perfect ^{Ibid.} the Business at that Sitting, they may not adjourn, as other *Committees*; but a Question is to be made for reporting to the House, and that leave be ask'd, *That the Committee may sit at another Time on that Business.*

But if, as it sometimes falls out, ^{Ibid.} the Matter hath received a full Debate in the *Committee*, and it is judged fit to be Resolved in the House, the *Speaker* is again call'd to the *Chair* for that purpose.

In other Things the Rules of ^{Id 39.} Proceedings are to be the same, as are in the House.

4 Junij 1607. Agreed for a ^{Ibid.} Rule, *That every Question upon the Voices of a Committee bindeth,*
and

and cannot be alter'd by themselves.

Ibid.

Every Thing directed, and agreed to be reported, ought to be accordingly reported: but not every Thing spoken, or debated at a *Committee*.

Id. 36.

15 *Maij* 22 *Jac.* 1. Upon Complaint from the *Grand Committee* for Grievances, *That they had sent several Warrants for divers Persons to bring in their Patents, which they had not done: the House order'd the Serjeant at Arms to send for them.*

Id. 9.

The *Committee* for Trade is sometimes made of a *Grand Committee* of the whole House, as in 21 *Jac.* 1.

Ibid.

The *Committees* for Religion, Grievances, and Courts of Justice, are always *Grand Committees* of the House, which are to sit in the Afternoon, upon such days as the House doth appoint to them respectively.

Id. 36.

8 & 13 *Martij* 21 *Jac.* 1. Upon Report from the *Committee* for Trade

Trade
Com
for
Adv
tent
pret
tend
T
wha
the
into
Doc
to g
ing
cea
solu

Trade (which then was a *Grand Committee*) the House was moved for their Order to the *Merchants Adventurers* to bring in their Patents, and that the Inventor of the pretermitted Customs shou'd attend the *Committee*.

The *Commons*, upon Debate of what fell from his *Majesty*, and the *Lord Keeper*, turned the House into a *Grand Committee*, order'd the *Doors to be lock'd*, and no *Members to go forth*; and that all *Proceedings in all other Committees shall cease, till the House come to a Resolution in this Business*.

Rush. Coll.
225.

C H A P. XIX.

Concerning standing Committees.

4 Inst. 11. **T**H E *Commons* being the General Inquisitors of the Realm, have principal Care in the Beginning of the *Parliament*, to appoint days of *Committees*, viz. of *Grievances* (both in the *Church* and *Commonwealth*) of *Courts of Justice*, of *Priviledges and Advancement of Trade*.

Scobel 9. In *Parliament* there have usually been five standing *Committees* appointed in the Beginning of the *Parliament*, and remaining during all the Session: other *Committees* were made occasionally, and dissolved, after the Business committed to them was reported.

Standing

Standing Committees are for

}	<i>Priviledges and Elections.</i>	Ibid.
	<i>Religion.</i>	
	<i>Grievances.</i>	
	<i>Courts of Justice.</i>	
	<i>Trade.</i>	

These *Committees* when they ⁴ *Inst.* 12. meet, they elect one of them to sit in their *Chair*, in likeness of the *Speaker*. The *Committee* may examine, and vote the *Questions* handled by them; and by one, whom they appoint, report their Resolution to the House; and the House sitting, the *Speaker* to determine the same by *Question*.

The *Committees* for *Religion*, *Scobel* 9. *Grievances*, and *Courts of Justice*, are always *Grand Committees* of the House, which are to sit in the Afternoon, upon such days as the House doth appoint to them respectively.

The *Committee* for *Trade* hath ^{Ibid.} sometimes been a select *Committee*,
par-

particularly named; and all such Members as shou'd come to it, to have Voices, as in *Nov. 1640.* Sometimes a *Grand Committee* of the whole House, as *21 Jac. 1.*

Id. 10.

The *Committee* for *Priviledges* and *Elections* hath always had the Precedence of all other *Committees*; being commonly the first *Committee* appointed, and ordinarily the first day after, or the same day the *Speaker* did take his Place.

Ibid.

This *Committee* is constituted of particular Numbers named by the House.

Ibid.

21 Jac. 1. Upon naming a *Committee* for *Priviledges* and *Elections*, a Motion was made, that all that come shou'd have Voices, but insisted on to be contrary to all former Precedents. A Question was put, *Whether all that come should have Voices at the Committee*, and pass't in the Negative: Another Question being put, *Whether the Persons nominated only shou'd be of the Committee*, it was resolved in the *Affirmative*. In

In the *Journal* 26 Febr. 1600. *Id. 11.*
 42 *Eliz* The Power anciently gi-
 ven to this *Committee* is, to examin
 and make Report of all Cases
 touching Elections and Returns,
 and all Cases for Priviledge as may
 fall out, during the *Parliament*.
 But in other *Parliaments*, both be-
 fore and since, that Power doth
 not appear to have been given
 them so absolutely, but Matters of
 Priviledge were, upon Information
 to the House, there heard, and not
 in a *Committee*, unless in some spe-
 cial Cases, wherein there was
 Cause of Examination, or some Pre-
 paration of a Charge.

Council may be admitted at *Id. 11.*
 that *Committee*.

The Power of this *Committee* *Id. 12.*
 usually was (as it is enter'd *Nov.*
 1640.) to examine and consider
 all Questions which shall grow and
 arise in that *Parliament* about E-
 lections, Returns, and other Privi-
 ledges. Or (as in 1 *Jac. 1.*) this
Committee are to examine all Mat-

Q

ters

ters questionable touching Priviledges and Returns; and to acquaint the House with their Proceedings from Time to Time, so as Order may be taken according to the Occasion, and agreeable with ancient Customs and Precedents.

Ibid.

And to the end these Questions may be speedily determin'd, and the House may know their Members; Days are usually assign'd, beyond which there shall be no Questioning a former Election.

Ibid.

So in the *Parliament 21 Jac. 1.* it was order'd, *That all Petitions about Elections and Returns shou'd be preferred to the Committee of Priviledges, within a Fortnight from that day, or else to be silenced for that Session.*

Id. 13.

16 Apr. 1640. Order'd, *That those who would question Elections, shou'd do it within ten days, by Petition.*

Ibid.

6 Nov. 1640. Order'd, *That all such as will question Elections now return'd, shall do it in fourteen days,*

days, and so within fourteen days after any new Return.

Some Questions have been Id. 13. (where there have been double Indentures return'd for several Persons for the same Place) whether all, or any, or which shall fit. The general Rule and Practise hath been in such Case, that neither one nor other shall sit in the House, till it were either decided or order'd by the House.

17 Apr. 19 Jac. 1. Order'd, Id. 16. That no Petition shall be received by a Committee, but openly at a Committee, and read at the Committee, before the Party go that preferred it, and the Parties Name that preferred it, be subscribed.

In the Parliament 21 Jac. 1. Id. 17. Resolved, That all Affidavits to be taken in any Court, concerning Elections, Returns, or any Thing depending thereupon, shou'd be rejected, and not hereafter to be used.

Tho' the Committee examine ibid. not upon Oath, yet they may pu-

nish any that shall testifie untruly, of which there was an Instance in the Case of one *Damport*.

Id. 14. Sir *Francis Popham*, being return'd a Burgeſſi for *Chippenham* by one Indenture, and another Perſon return'd for the ſame Place by another Indenture; it was moved he might be admitted into the Houſe, till the Matter were determin'd. But he was not ſo admitted, and it was referred to the *Committee for Priviledges*.

Id. 15. 21 *Jac. 1.* Two Indentures were return'd for *Southwark*: the one returned *Tarrow* and *Mingy*; the other *Tarrow* and *Bromfeild*. Upon a Report from the *Committee of Elections*, it was Reſolved, *That the Election and Return for Yarrow ſhou'd ſtand good, and that he ſhou'd ſit in the Houſe.*

Ibid. 22 *Martij 21 Jac. 1.* Sir *John Jackſon* and Sir *Thomas Beaumont* were both return'd for one Burgeſſes Place for *Pontefract*. Order'd, *That the Committee take the Election*

Election
row,
Par
How

A

T

Aſſe
Jud
mal
dot
pro
is e
Par

a G
the
pat
Ro

Election into consideration to morrow, and that in the mean time the Parties forbear to come into the House.

C H A P. XX.

A Session of Parliament.

TH E Passing of any Bill, or 4 Inst. 27. Bills, by giving the *Royal Assent* thereto, or the giving any Judgment in *Parliament*, doth not make a *Session*: but the *Session* doth continue till that *Session* be prorogued, or dissolved: And this is evident by many *Presidents* in *Parliament* ancient and late.

14 Ed. 3. On the first *Monday* Ibid. a Grant of, &c. being given to the *King*, was made a Statute, and pass't both Houses, and had the *Royal Assent* thereunto: yet after

Q 3 this

this the *Parliament* continued, and divers *Acts* made, and *Petitions* granted.

Ibid.

3 *Rich. 2.* Declared by *Act of Parliament*, That the killing of John Imperial, *Ambassador of Genoa*, was *High Treason*: yet the *Parliament* continued long after, and divers *Acts* made, &c.

Ibid.

7 *Hen. 4.* An *Act* made for certain *Strangers* departing the *Realm*, &c. yet the *Parliament* continued till Dec. 8 *Hen. 4.*

Ibid.

1 *Hen. 7.* The *Attainders* of such as were returned *Knights*, *Citizens* and *Burgesses*, were reversed by *Act of Parliament*, before they could sit in the *House of Commons*, and the *Parliament* continued, and divers *Acts* made.

Ibid.

33 *Hen. 8.* At the beginning of the *Parliament*, the *Bill of Attainder* against *Queen Catherine Howard* pass't both Houses: yet the *Parliament* continued, and divers *Acts* pass't.

Ibid.

Tho' *Bills* pass both Houses, and the

the *Royal Assent* be given thereto, there is no *Session* until a *Prorogation*, or a *Dissolution*.

The Diversity between a *Prorogation* and an *Adjournment*, or *Continuance* of the *Parliament*, is, that by the *Prorogation* in open Court, there is a *Session*; and then such Bills as pass't either, or both Houses, and had no *Royal Assent* to them, must at the next *Assembly* begin again.

Every several *Session of Parliament* is in Law a several *Parliament*: but if it be but adjourned, or continued, then there is no *Session*; and consequently all things continue in the same state they were in before the *Adjournment* or *Continuance*.

The Titles of divers *Acts of Parliament* be, *At the Session holden by Prorogation, or by Adjournment and Prorogation*; but never by *Continuance* or *Adjournment tantum*. And the usual Form of Pleading is, *ad Sessionem tentam, &c. per Prorogationem.*

Q 4 The

A Session of Parliament.

The Adjournment or Continuance is much more beneficial for the *Commonwealth* for expediting of Causes, than a Prorogation.

The *King* desired the *House of Commons* not to make a Recess in the *Easter Holy-days*: This Message for *Non-recess* was not well-pleasing to the House Sir *Robert Philips* first resented it, and took Notice, that in 12 and 18 *Jac. I.* upon the like Intimation, the House Resolved, *It was in their power to adjourn or sit.* Hereafter, said he, *this may be put upon us by Princes of less Piety. Let a Committee consider hereof, and of our Right herein, and to make a Declaration.* Sir *Edward Coke* said, *The King makes a Prorogation, but this House Adjourns it self: The Commission of Adjournment we never read, but say, this House adjourns it self. If the King write to an Abbot for a Corody, for a Vallet, if it be ex rogatu, tho' the Abbot yields to it, it binds*

Rush. Coll.
537.

not.

A
not.
entrea
Regis
An
Majest
cels, v
and to
Hou
Th
Parl
ment
W
and d
out a
or Ju
on of
tion.
18
the C
Judg
reve
with
else
forc
M
Par
Par
Bill

not. *Therefore I desire that it be entred, that this be done ex Rogatu Regis.*

And this Matter touching his Majesty's pleasure about the Re-
cels, was referred to a *Committee*, and to consider the Power of the House to adjourn it self.

The Sovereign may adjourn the *Parliament*, as well as the *Parliament* adjourns it self.

When a *Parliament* is call'd, and doth sit, and is dissolved, without any *Act of Parliament* passed, or Judgment given, it is no *Session of Parliament*, but a *Convention*.

18 *Rich. 2.* The Petitions of the *Commons* were answered, and a *Judgment* given in the *King's Bench* reversed, but no *Act* pass't; yet without *Question* it was a *Session*, else the *Judgment* should not be of force.

Many times *Judgments* given in *Parliament* have been executed, the *Parliament* continuing, before any *Bill* pass't.

Rush. coll.

537.

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 318.

Col. 2.

4 Inst. 28.

Hutton 61.

Vid. Sir S.

d'Ewes

Jour. 407.

Col. 1.

4 Inst. 28.

Ibid.

If

Hutton 61.

If divers Statutes be continued till the next *Parliament*, or next *Session*, and there is a *Parliament* or *Session*, and nothing done therein as to Continuance; all the said Statutes are discontinued, and gone.

Hakewel
180.

8 Apr. 1604. In the last *Session* of the first *Parliament* of K. James the first, the House being desirous to have a Bill forthwith pass'd, declared, *That the Royal Assent to one Bill, or more, did not dissolve the Session, without some special Declaration of his Majesties Pleasure to that purpose.*

Ibid.

I & 2 Phil. & Mar. The King and Queen came of purpose into the *Parliament House* to give their Assent to Cardinal Pool's Bill; and Resolved upon the Question by the whole House, *That the Session was not thereby concluded, but they might proceed in their Business, notwithstanding the Royal Assent given.* But for more Security, it is usual to insert a *Proviso* to that purpose.

If

Parliament.
continued
, or next
Parliament
one there-
all the said
ed, and
last Session
of K. James
g desirous
pals't, de-
sent to one
dissolve the
pecial De-
s Pleasure

The proper Laws, &c.

If there be divers *Sessions* in one *Parliament*, and the *King* signs not a *Bill* till the last; there all is but one and the same day, and all shall have relation to the first day of the first *Session*; and the first day and the last are but one *Parliament*, and one and the same day; unless special mention be made in the *Act*, when it shall take its force.

Ar. Parl.
93.
Crompton's
Four. 7. b.
12 b.

C H A P. XXI.

The proper Laws and Customs of Parliament.

THE *Laws, Customs, Liberties, and Priviledges of Parliament* are better to be learn'd out of the *Rolls of Parliament*, and other *Records*, and by *Precedents*, and continual *Experience*, then can be expressed by any one mans Pen.

4 Inst. 50.

As

The King
e into the
ive their
Bill; and
on by the
on was not
ey might
notwith-
iven. But
usual to
urpose.
If

4 Inst. 15.

As every Court of Justice hath Laws and Customs for its Direction, some by the Common Law, some by the Civil and Canon Law, some by peculiar Laws and Customs, &c. to the High Court of Parliament *suis propriis Legibus, & Consuetudinibus subsistit.*

Ibid.

It is *Lex & Consuetudo Parliamenti*, that all weighty Matters in any Parliament moved, concerning the Peers of the Realm, or Commons in Parliament assembled, ought to be determin'd, adjudged, and discussed by the Course of Parliament, and not by the Civil Law, nor yet by the Common Laws of this Realm used in more Inferior Courts: which was so declared to be *secundum Legem, & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*, concerning the Peers of the Realm, by the King and all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal: and the like *p̄ri Ratione* is for the Commons, for any thing moved or done in the House of Commons: and the rather, for that

that by another Law and Custom of *Parliament*, the *King* cannot take notice of any thing said or done in the *House of Commons*, but by the Report of the *House of Commons*; and every Member of *Parliament* hath a Judicial Place, and can be no Witness. And this is the Reason that *Judges* ought not to give any Opinion of a Matter of *Parliament*, because it is not to be decided by the *Common Laws*, but *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Parliamenti*: and so the *Judges* in divers *Parliaments* have confessed. And some hold, That every Offence committed in any Court, punishable by that Court, must be punish'd (proceeding criminally) in the same Court, or in some higher, and not in any Inferior Court; and the Court of *Parliament* hath no higher.

By the ancient Law and Custom ^{Id. 14.} of *Parliament*, a *Proclamation* ought to be made against being arm'd, against Games, Plays, and strange Shews,

Shews, &c. during the *Parliament*, that the *Parliament* may not be disturbed, nor the Members thereof (who are to attend arduous and urgent Business) be not withdrawn.

Townf. Coll.

116

Vide Sir

S. d'Ewes

Four. 505.

Col. 1.

Dec. 13. 1597. Resolv'd, according to the ancient Custom of the House, that all the Members of the same, which did speak against passing of the Bill, shou'd go forth of the House, to bring the Bill into the House again, together with the residue of the Members which went out before with the passing of the said Bill. All the Members of the House being gone forth, except Mr. *Speaker* and the *Clerk*, Mr. *Controller* brought in the Bill in his hand, accompany'd with all the Members of the House, and deliver'd the said Bill to Mr. *Speaker*.

Id. 117.

Sir *Simon*

d'Ewes

Four. 574.

Col. 2.

17 Dec. 1597. The same Ceremony on the like Occasion omitted, upon a Motion of the *Speaker*; and order'd accordingly upon the Question.

Townf. 332.

18 Dec. 1601. As the *Speaker*

was

Parliament,
 may not be
 members there-
 arduous and
 withdrawn.
 l, according
 of the House,
 of the same,
 t passing of
 orth of the
 Bill into the
 with the re-
 which went
 ssing of the
 nbers of the
 except Mr.
 , Mr. Com-
 Bill in his
 ith all the
 , and deli-
 r. Speaker.
 same Cere-
 sion omit-
 he Speaker;
 y upon the
 he Speaker
 was

was coming to the House in the Morning, the Pardon was deliver'd unto him, which he took, and deliver'd it to the House: which they sent back again, because it was not brought according to Course.

The Subsidy of the Clergy was sent in a Roll, according to the usual Acts: to which Sir Edward Hobby took Exceptions, because it was not sent in a long Skin of Parchment under the Queens Hand and Seal: so it was sent back, and then the other was sent.

Si les Commons grant Poundage pur quatre Ans, & les Seigneurs grant nisi pur deux Ans; le Bill ne sera re-bayl al Commons: mes si les Commons grant nisi pur deux Ans, & les Seigneurs pur 4 Ans, la ceo sera redeliver al Commmons. Et in cest case les Seigneurs doivent faire un Scedule de leur Entent, ou d'endorcer le Bill en cest Form, Les Seigneurs coo assentont, pur durer pur quatuor Ans: Et quant les Commons ount le Bill arere, & ne volent assenter

Brook 119.

Crompt. 8.

a ceo, ceo ne poet estre un Act : mes si les Commons volent assenter, donques ils endorce leur Respons sur le Margent de bas deins le Bill en tiel Form ; les Commons sont assentuz al Scedule les Seigneurs, a mesme cestuy Bill annex ; & donques serra bayl al Clerk del Parliament.

If the Commons grant Poudage for four years, and the Lords grant but for two years ; the Bill shall not be sent back to the Commons : but if the Commons grant but for two years, and the Lords for four years, there it shall be redelivered to the Commons. And in that Case the Lords may make a Schedule of their intert , or Endorse the Bill in this Form , The Lords do assent to the continuing for four years. And when the Commons have the Bill again, and will not assent to it, that cannot be an Act : but if the Commons will assent, then they endorse their Answer on the Margin below within the Bill, in this Form ; The Commons

mons do assent to the Schedule of the Lords annexed to this Bill, and then it shall be sent to the Clerk of the Parliament.

The Custom and Priviledge of this House hath always been, first to make offer of the Subsidies from hence, then to the *upper House*, except it were that they present a Bill unto this House with desire of their Assent thereto, and then to send it up again. And Reason it is, that we shou'd stand upon our Priviledge, seeing the Burden resteth upon us as the greatest Number; *per Francis Bacon, 35 Eliz 1592.*

The Lord Chancellor in Parliament offer'd the Commons a Writ to deliver their Burgeß; but they refused it, as being clear of Opinion, *That all their Commandments and Acts were to be done and executed by their Serjeant, without Writ.*

It is the Law and Custom of Parliament, *That when any new Device is moved on the King's behalf*

R

Vide Sir
S. d'Ewes
Journ. 483.
Col. 2.

Peters
Miscell.
Parl. 4.
in Margins

Inst. 14. 34
Rot. Parl.
13 E. 3. n.
Cott. Records f. 17.
in n. 6, 9.

in Parliament, for his Aid, or the like; the Commons may answer, That they tender the Kings Estate, and are ready to aid the same; only in this Device they dare not agree, without Conference with their Countreys; whereby it appeareth, That such Conference is warrantable by the Law and Custom of Parliament.

4 Inst. 14.

It is to be observed, tho' one be chosen for one particular *County*, or *Borough*, yet when he is return'd, and sits in *Parliament*, he serveth for the whole Realm: for the End of his coming thither (as in the Writ of his Election appeareth) is general, *ad faciendum, & consentiendum, &c.*

4 Inst. 17.

If Offences done in *Parliament* might have been punish'd elsewhere, it shall be intended, that at some time it would have been put in ure.

coke Litt.
81. b.

As Usage is a good Interpreter of Laws, so Non-usage, where there is no Example, is a great In-

intendment, that the Law will not bear it.

Not that an *Act of Parliament* ^{Co. Lit. 81.} by Non-user can be antiquated or lose his force, but that it may be expounded or declared how the *Act* is to be understood.

There is no *Act of Parliament* ^{4 Inst. 25.} but must have the Consent of the *Lords*, the *Commons*, and the *Royal Assent* of the *King*: and whatsoever passeth in *Parliament* by this threefold Consent, hath the Force of an *Act of Parliament*.

The Difference between an *Act* ^{ibid.} of *Parliament*, and an *Ordinance in Parliament* is, for that the *Ordinance* wanteth the threefold Consent, and is ordained by one or two of them.

Some *Acts of Parliament* are in- ^{ibid.} troduutory of a new Law, and some be declaratory of the ancient Law, and some be of both kinds, by addition of greater Penalties, or the like. Some *Acts* are general, and some private, or particular.

Ibid.

33 H. 6. f.
18. a.

33 H. 8.

Brook
Parl 86. c.

Relation

35.

4 Inst. 28.

Vide Sir

S. d' Ewes

Four. 550.

Col. 1, 2.

Townsh. Coll.

101, 102.

Vide Sir

S. d' Ewes

Four. 550.

Col. 1, 2.

Ibid.

All *Acts of Parliament* relate to the first day of *Parliament*, if it be not otherwise provided by the *Act*.

The *House of Commons* is to many Purposes a distinct Court, and therefore is not prorogued or adjourned by the Prorogation or Adjournment of the *Lords House*: but the *Speaker*, upon signification of the *King's Pleasure*, by the Assent of the *House of Commons*, doth say, *This Court doth Prorogue or Adjourn it self*. And then it is Prorogued or Adjourned, and not before.

39 *Eliz.* 1597. Nov. 5. Through a meer Mistake and Error of the *Speaker* and themselves, the House conceived themselves to have been Adjourned by the *Lord Keeper*, the first day of this *Parliament*, to this present day.

When it is dissolved, the *House of Commons* are sent for up to the *higher House*, and there the *Lord Keeper*, by the *King's Commandment*,

ment, dissolveth the *Parliament*,
and not before.

A Parliament cannot be discon-^{Hutton 62.}
tinued or dissolved but by Matter of
Record, and that by the *King* a-
lone.

The *King*, at the time of the Dis-^{4 Inst. 28.}
solution, ought to be there in Per-
son, or by Representation; for as it
cannot begin without the Presence
of the *King*, either in Person or by
Representation; so it cannot end,
or be dissolved without his Pre-
sence either in Person or by Re-
presentation.

Nihil enim tam Conveniens est ^{Brañton.}
naturali æquitati, unumquodque dis-
solvi eo ligamine quo ligatum est.

By the Statute of 33 *H.8. c.21.* ^{Ibid.}
it is declared by *Act of Parliament*,
That the King's Letters Patents
under his great Seal, and signed
with his Hand, and declared and
notified in his Absence to the Lords
Spiritual and Temporal, and Com-
mons assembled in the higher House
of Parliament, is, and ever was, of

as good Strength and force, as if the King's Person had been there personally present, and had assented openly and publickly to the same.

4 Inst. 34.
35. In the Lords House, the Lords give their Voices from *puisne Lord seriatim*, by the word of [Content] or [Not Content] The Commons give their Voices upon the Question, by *Yea*, or *No*.

4 Inst. 43.
Crompton
4 b.

Every Lord Spiritual and Temporal, and every Knight, Citizen, and Burgeß shall upon Summons come to the Parliament, except he can reasonably and honestly excuse himself, or else he shall be amerced, &c. that is respectively a Lord by the Lords, and one of the Commons by the Commons.

Ibid.
Crompton
4 b.

By the Statute of 6 Hen. 8. c. 16. No Knight, Citizen, or Burgeß of the House of Commons shall depart from the Parliament without Licence of the Speaker and Commons: the same to be entred of Record in the Book of the Clerk of the Parliament, upon pain to loose their Wages. Sick-

Sickness is no cause to remove ⁴ *Inst. 8.*
 any *Knight, Citizen, or Burgeß* of
 the *House of Commons.*

18 *Eliz.* 1575. Resolved by the <sup>Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Journ 244.
Col. 2.</sup>
House, That any person being a
Member of the same, and being ei-
ther in Service of Ambassage, or else
in Execution, or visited with Sick-
ness, shall not in any ways be amo-
ved from their place in this House,
nor any other to be during such
Time of Service, Execution, or Sick-
ness, elected.

31 *Eliz.* 1588. It was assented ^{Id. 439.}
 to by the whole *House, That none*
after the House is set, do depart
before the rising of the same House,
unless he do first ask leave of Mr.
Speaker, on pain of paying six pence
to the Use of the Poor.

If a *Lord* depart from *Parlia-* ⁴ *Inst. 44.*
ment without license, it is an *Of-*
fence done out of the *Parliament,*
 and is finable by the *Lords*: and
 so it is of a *Member* of the *House*
 of *Commons,* he may be fined by the
House of Commons.

4 InR. 50.
Rot. Parl.
31 H. 6. n.
27.

It doth not belong to the Judges to judge of any Law, Custom, or Priviledge of Parliament.

Herbert's
Hen 8. 136.

Cardinal *Wolsey* coming to the lower House of Parliament, told them, *That he desired to reason with them*, who opposed his Demands: but being answered, *That it was the Order of that House to hear, and not to reason, but among themselves*, the Cardinal departed.

Scobel 84.

If any sit in the House, who are not returned by the Clerk of the Crown in Chancery, it is accounted a great Crime, and severely punish'd.

Ibid.

5 Martij 1557. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. For that *Christopher Pern* affirmed, *That he is return'd a Burgeß for Plimpton in Devon, and hath brought no Warrant thereof to the House, nor is return'd hither by the Clerk of the Crown, by Book or Warrant; he is awarded to be in the Custody of the Serjeant, till the House have further consider'd.*

13 Eliz. 1571. The House was call'd,

call'd, and thereupon *Edward Lewk-* Sir Simon
a' Ewes
Journ. 156.
Col. 1, 2.
nor, John Bullock, Nicholas Plum-
tree, Edward Goodwyn, and John
Garnons were commanded to at-
tend the Order of this House to
morrow, for that the House being
this day called, they had entred in-
to the House, and had not as then
been returned by the *Clerk of the*
Crown; except *Garnons*, whose Case
is, for that he is said to be Excom-
municated.

9 *Jan.* 1562. For that it seem'd Scobel 85.
to the House, being very full, that
there were a greater Number than
was return'd; therefore the Names
were immediately call'd over, and
as they were call'd, departed out
of the House.

7 *Febr.* 1588. The House was Ibid.
call'd, and every one answer'd to his
Name, and departed out of the
House, as they were call'd.

Chiefly the Calling of the House Ibid.
is, to discover what Members are
absent without leave of the House,
or just Cause; in which case Fines
have been imposed. If

Ibid.

If the House be call'd, the manner has been to call over the Names, and each Member to stand up at the mention of his Name, uncovering his head. Such as are present are marked, and the Defaulters call'd over again the same day, sometimes the day after, sometimes summon'd, sometimes sent for by the *Serjeant*.

Ibid.

Upon Calling the House, if the Person be present, he riseth up bare-headed, and answereth: if absent, he is either excused (and so entred, *Lisentiatur per speciale Servitium, excusatur ex gratiâ, or ægrotat*) or if none excuse him, he is entred, *Desicit*.

Id. 86.

Vide Sir
S. d' Ewes
Four. passim

That no man may sit in the House, till he be legally return'd, appears by several Instances of Persons who were not Members, and for coming into the House, were brought to the Bar, and some committed, and some sworn, before they departed, to keep secret what they had heard there.

5 Apr.

5 Apr. 1571. 13 Eliz. Thomas ^{Sir Simon} Clerk and ^{d'Erves} Anthony Bull of the Inner ^{Four. 156.} Temple, London, Gent. were by this ^{Col. 1.}

House committed to the *Serjeants Ward*, until further Order shou'd be taken with them, for that they presumed to enter into this House, and were no Members of the same, as themselves at the Bar confessed.

18 Eliz. 1575. Charles ^{Id. 248.} Johnson of the *Inner Temple* Gent. committed ^{Col. 1.} to the *Serjeants Ward*, till further Order be taken by this House, for coming into this House this present day, the House sitting, confessing himself to be no Member of this House.

27 Eliz. 1584. Charles Morgan ^{Id. 334.} Gent. Servant to Sir ^{Col. 1.} George Cary, Knight of a Shire, being himself no Member of this House, was found to be standing within the House next to the Door, and as it was thought of meer ignorance and simplicity, without any evil purpose or meaning, and therefore was committed by Order of the House to the *Serjeants Ward*.

30 Nov.

Ibid. Col. 1.

30 Nov. eodem An. Richard Robinson being found to be sitting in the House by the space of two hours (while several Speeches were made) was stript to his Shirt, and his Pockets searched; and being brought to the Bar, was censured by the House (after taking the Oaths) to suffer Imprisonment in the *Serjeants Ward* till *Saturday* next, and then (having sworn to keep secret what he had heard) to be released.

Id. 394.
Col. 2.

28 Eliz. 1586. Edmond Moor and John Turner presumed to come into the House, being no Members, and upon their Submission discharged, because it was done of simplicity and meer ignorance. *Id.* 394. Col. 2. So John Legg, *Vide id.* 486. Col. 2. So Matthew Jones, *Id.* 511. Col. 1. So William Hanner, *Id.* 288. Col. 2.

Scobel 87.

Petitions are usually presented by Members of the same County. If they be concerning private Persons, they are to be subscribed, and the Persons presenting them call'd

in

in to the Bar, to avow the Substance of the Petition; especially if it be a Complaint against any.

18 Nov. 1640. One *Vivers* presented a Petition in the Name of the *Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesse*, and other Inhabitants of *Banbury*, was call'd in, and did acknowledge the Hand to the Petition to be his, and that he did deliver it by Order, and on behalf of the Town of *Banbury*, and thereupon it was committed.

The like in the same *Parliament*, upon reading the Petition of one *Ward of Salop*; and likewise on reading the Petition of *Henry Hogan*.

Tho' freedom of Speech and Debates be an undoubted Priviledge of the House, yet whatsoever is spoken in the House, is subject to the Censure of the House.

Tho' the *Committee* examine not upon Oath, yet they may punish any that shall testifie untruly.

In the *Parliament*, if the greatest part of the *Knights of the Shire* do assent

assent to the making of an *Act of Parliament*, and the lesser part will not agree to it; yet this is a good *Act* or *Statute* to last *in perpetuum*, and that the Law of *Majoris partis* is so in all *Councils, Elections, &c.* both by the Rules of the *Common Law*, and the *Civil*.

Moor fol.
768.

Tenants d'ancien Baronies sont discharge de Contribution al Gages de Chivaliers del Parliament; quia leur Seigneurs seruent pur eux in Parliament.

Tenants of ancient Baronies are discharged from Contribution to the Wages of *Knights of Parliament*, because their *Lords* serve for them in *Parliament*.

Scobel 14.

Apr. 1640. It was ordered in that *Parliament*, That if any sit in that *House*, that are return'd by more *Indentures* than usual, they should withdraw till the *Committee* for *Priviledges* had further order'd.

Id 40.

In the beginning of every *Parliament*, some Persons have been appointed to consider of such *Laws*

as

as had continuance to the present Session, whether they were fit to be continued, or determin'd : as also of former Statutes repealed or discontinued, whether fit to be reviewed, and what are fit to be repealed.

Any Member of the House may offer a Bill for publick good, except it be for imposing a Tax : which is not to be done, but by Order of the House first had.

A private Bill that concerns a particular Person, is not to be offer'd to the House, till the leave of the House be desired, and the Substance of such Bill made known, either by Motion or Petition.

It hath at some times been order'd, That every one that preferreth a private Bill shou'd pay five pounds to the poor, as in 43 Eliz. towards the end of the Parliament, when they were troubled with much Busines, but it holdeth not in other Parliaments.

Nevertheless the Speaker had liberty to call for a private Bill to

be

be read every Morning : and usually the Morning is spent in the first reading of Bills ; until the House grow full.

Ibid.

If any publick Bill be tender'd , the Person who tenders the Bill , must first open the Matter of the Bill to the House, and offer the Reasons for admitting thereof : and thereupon the House will either admit, or deny it.

Id. 46.

7 Martij 1606. Mr. Hadley being assigned of a *Committee* to confer with the *Lords* , desired to be spared, he being in Opinion against the Matter it self. And it was conceived for a Rule, *That no man was to be employ'd in any Matter, that had declared himself against it :* and the Question being put, it was resolved, *Mr. Hadley was not to be employ'd.*

CHAP.

C H A P. XXII.

Priviledge of Parliament.

THE Priviledge of Tenants in Ancient Demefne must be as ancient as their Tenure and Service, for their Priviledge comes by reason of their Service, and their Service is known by all to be before the Conquest, in the time of *Edward the Confessor*, and in the time of the *Conqueror*.

Every man must take notice of all the Members of the House returned of Record, at his Peril.

Otherwise it is of the Servant of any of the Members of the House.

A Member of *Parliament* shall have Priviledge of *Parliament*, not only for his *Servants*, but for his *Horses, &c.* or other *Goods* distrainable.

S The

258 *Priviledge of Parliament.*

Scobell 88.

The Priviledge is due *eundo, morando, redeundo*, for the Persons of Members, and their necessary Servants, and in some Cafes for their Goods and Estates also during that time.

Ibid.

For their own Persons, they have been priviledged from *Suits, Arrests, Imprisonments, Attendance on Trials, Serving on Juries*, and the like; yea from being summoned or call'd to attend upon any *Suit* in other *Courts* by *Subpœna* served on them.

Halew. 62.
Vide Dyer
60.

He that doth *Arrest* any Member of either House, during the *Session of Parliament*, shall be imprison'd in the *Tower*, by the neither House of which he is, and shall be put to his Fine; and the *Keeper* also, if he will not deliver him when the *Serjeant at Arms* doth come for him by Command of the House.

Ibid.

Crompton's
Juris. II.

The *Servants* tending upon their *Masters* during *Parliament*, who are necessary; and also such *Officers*

as

Priviledge of Parliament. 259

as attend the *Parliament*, as the *Serjeant at Arms*, the *Porter of the Door*, *Clerks*, and such like, and also their *Chattels* and *Goods* necessary, are priviledged; so that they shall not be taken, or arrested by any *Officer*, if it be not in case of *Treason* or *Felony*.

Generally the Priviledges of ⁴ *Inst.* 25. *Parliament* do hold, unless it be in three Cases, *viz. Treason, Felony, and the Peace*.

No Priviledge is allowable in ² *Nelson* case of the Peace, nor in Case of ⁴ *50.* Conviction, or disarming of Recusants.

No Minister of the *Parliament*, ^{St. 3 Ed. 4.} during forty days before, and forty ^{in Ireland.} days after the *Parliament* finish'd, shall be impleaded, vexed, or troubled by no means.

That every Minister, as well ^{ibid.} *Lords Proctors* as *Commons*, be discharged and quitted of all manner of *Actions* had, or moved against them, or any of them, during the time aforesaid; and this to endure for ever.

Dyer i 6.a.
pl. 19.

Après que Members sont returns, leur person^{ne} Attendance est cy necessary al Parliament, que ils ne doi-ent pur ascun Busines^s estre absents, & nul un Person poit estre bien mis, eo que il est un necessary Member: & pur ceo, si ascun morust devant le Parliament, un novel serra eslieu en son lieu, issint que l'entire Number ne doit failer: & donque il ensue, que le Person de chescun tiel Member doit estre privilege d'arrest al Suit d'ascun privat Person, durant cel temps que il est embusyd entour les Affairs del Roy, & son Realm: & tiel privilege ad estre tous foits grant per le Roy a les Commoners al Request del Prolocutor del Parliament le primer Jour, &c.

After that the Members are returned, their Attendance is so necessary to the Parliament, that they ought not for any Business to be absent, and no one Person can well be mist, so that he is a necessary Member: and therefore if any die before the Parliament, a new one shall

shall
the
and
of ev
priv
of an
time
of th
Priv
at al
Com
Spea
Day
C
le Re
teref
Mem
Comm
ne d
C
that
who
the
bers
mod
oug
C

ment.

returns,
st cy ne-
ls ne doi-
absents,
bien mis,
ember: &
levant le
eslieu en
Number
l ensue,
el Mem-
arrest al
durant
d entour
Realm:
uts foits
mmoners
del Par-
are re-
is so ne-
that they
s to be
can well
ecessary
any die
new one
shall

Priviledge of Parliament. 261

shall be chosen in his place, so that the entire Number may not fail: and then it follows, that the Person of every such Member ought to be priviledged from Arrest at the Suit of any private Person, during the time that he is busied in the Affairs of the King and the Realm: and such Priviledge has used to be granted at all times by the King to the Commons, at the Request of the Speaker of the Parliament the first Day, &c.

*Common Reason voit. que intant que Ibid.
le Roy, & tout son Realm ad un In-
terest en le Corps de chescun de dits
Members; il semble que le privat
Commodity d'ascun particular home
ne doit estre regard.*

Common Reason will have it, that forasmuch as the King and his whole Realm have an Interest in the Body of every one of its Members, it seems that the private Commodity of any particular man ought not to be regarded.

*Cest Court de Parliament est plus Ibid.
haut Crompt. 7. b.*

haut Court, & ad plusors Priviledges que ascun auter Court del Realm; pur que semble que en chescun Case sans ascun Exception, chescun Burgeß est privilege, quant l'Arrest n'est forsque al Suit d'un Subject.

The Court of *Parliament* is the highest Court, and has more Priviledges than any Court of the Realm: for which it seems that in every Case without any Exception, every Burgeß is priviledged as to Arrest only at the Suit of the Subject.

Id. 51.

Coment que le Parliament erra en le grant del Brief de Privilege, uncore ceo n'est reversible en auter Court.

Tho' the *Parliament* do err in the Grant of a Writ of Priviledge, yet it is not reversible in another Court.

Moer f. 57.
n. 153.

Fuit dit per Dyer, que si home soit condemne en Debt ou Trespass, & est eslieu un des Burgeßes ou Chivalers del Parliament, & puis soit prise

prise en Execution ; il ne poet aver le privilege del Parliament ; & isint fuit tenuis per les Sages del Ley en le Case d'un Ferrers en temps le Roy H. 8. & coment que le privilege à ceo temps fuit à luy allowe, ceo fuit minus just.

Crompton's Jur. p. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. 34 H. 8.

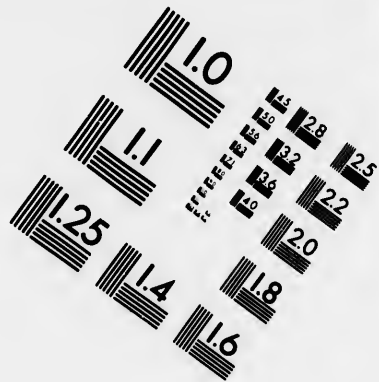
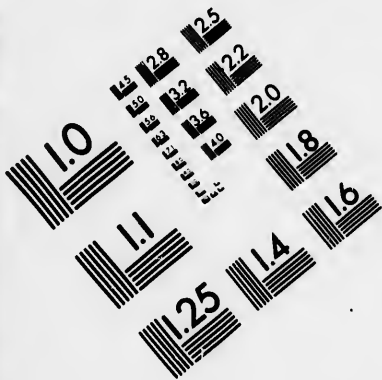
It was said by *Dyer*, That if a Man be condemned in Debt or Trespas, and is chosen one of the *Burgesses* or *Knights* of *Parliament*, and afterwards is taken in Execution ; he cannot have the Priviledge of *Parliament* : and so it was held by the Sages of the Law in the Case of one *Ferrers* in the time of King *Henry* the Eighth, and tho' the Priviledge at that time was allowed him, yet it was unjust.

Petyr's Miscel. Parl. p. 1. &c.

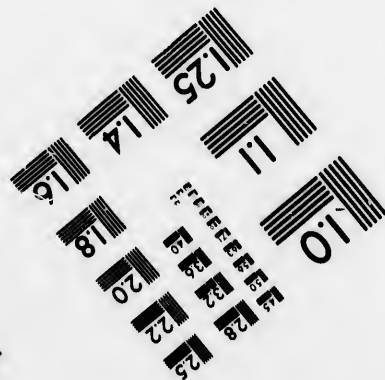
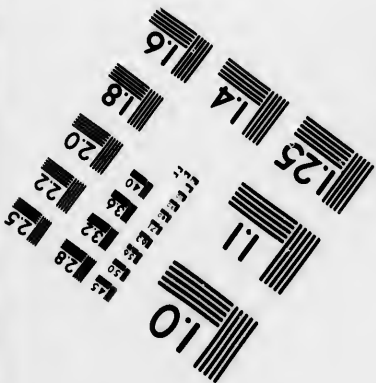
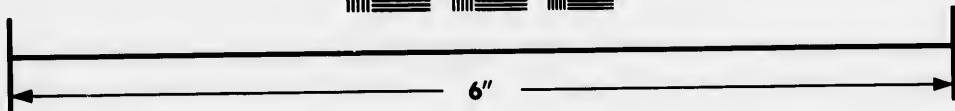
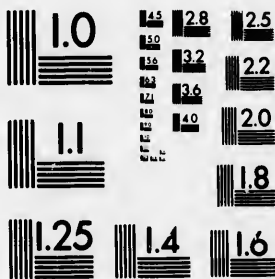
Hill & Stukely les Viscounts de Londres fueront commit al Tower pur lour Contemts ; pur ceo que ils ne voil lesser George Ferrers, qu fuit arrest sur un Execution, d'aler a large, quant les Serjeants del Arms vient pur luy, sans ascun Brief.

Dyer 61. pl. 28.

Hill and Stukely, the Sheriffs of



**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

24
28
32
25
22
20

10

London, were committed to the *Tower* for their Contempts, for that they would not suffer *George Ferrers*, who was Arrested upon an Execution, to go at large, when the *Serjeant at Arms* came for him, without any Writ.

Fitzherberts Case.

Moor fo.

340. n. 461.

Le lower Meson del Parliament agree, que entant que un fuit arrest, devant que il fuit eslie Burgeß, que il ne doit ave: le privilege del Meson.

The lower House of *Parliament* agreed, that in regard one was arrested, before he was chosen *Burgeß*, that he ought not to have the Priviledge of the House.

Vide Fitz-Geralds Case, Anno 1640. in *Ireland*. *Vide* 39 *Hen. 6.* *Walter Clerks Case*, 5 *Hen. 4.* *Richard Chidder* 38 *Hen. 8.* *Tyneman's Case*, 43 *Eliz.* *Belgrave's Case*, 39 *Hen. 6.* *Ferrer's Case* in *Hollinshead*, f. 1584.

Brownl. 91.

Jackson

versus

Kirton.

Debt upon an Obligation, whereof the Condition was, *That if A.* would render himself to an Arrest

in

ament.

Priviledge of Parliament.

ted to the
ts, for that
orge Fer-
upon an
when the
for him,

in such a place, &c. A. pleads pri-
viledge of *Parliament*, and that be-
ing Servant to such a Member, he
could not render himself to be ar-
rested. Upon Demurrer, the O-
pinion of the Court was for the
Plaintiff; for A. might render him-
self, and let it be at their Peril, if
they will arrest him.

Parliament
it. arrest,
rgess, que
e del Me.

Magister Militiæ Templi petit, 4 Inst. 24.
quòd distringat Catalla unius de
Concilio, tempore Parliamenti, pro
Reditu unius Domûs in London.
Rex respondet, non videtur hone-
stum, quòd illi de Concilio suo di-
stringantur Tempore Parliamenti;
sed alio Tempore, &c.

Parliament
e was ar-
sen Bur-
have the

Bogo de Clare, and the Prior of *Trinity*, for serving a Citation on
the Earl of *Cornwal* in the Time
of the *Parliament*, committed to
the *Tower*, and *Bogo*, at whole Pro-
curement it was done, fined in 2000
Marks to the King, and a thousand
pounds to be paid to the Earl.

e, Anno
Hen. 6.
4. Ri-
neman's
Case,
in Ho-

Ibid.
Townsh. Coll.
255.
Sir Simon
d'Erves
Jo. r. 655.
Col. 1 says
he was fi-
ned 20000
Marks.

where-
if A.
Arrest
in

And yet the serving of the said Ci- 4 Inst. 24.
tation did not arrest or restrain his
Body:

Body : and the same Priviledge holdeth in Case of *Subpœna*, or other Procets out of any Court of Equity.

Ibid.

Rex mandavit Justiciariis suis ad Assisas, &c. quod supersedeant captioni eorundem, ubi Comites, Barones, & alii Summoniti ad Parliamentum Regis sunt Partes, quamdiu dictum Parliamentum duraverit.

Ibid.

Vid. Sir S.
d'EwesJour. 435.
Col. 1.

Ibid.

A Citation shall not be served on any Member, nor *Subpœna*.

Divers Persons committed to Prison for serving a Citation on *John de Thorsby*, Clerk of the Parliament.

Scobel 110

Vid. Sir S.
d'EwesJourn. 249.
Col. 2.

22 Febr. 6 Ed. 6. Order'd, If any Burgeß require Priviledge for himself, or his Servant ; upon Declaration thereof to the Speaker, he shall have a Warrant sign'd by the Speaker to obtain the Writ.

Scobel 110

22 Martij 18 Jac. 1. It was resolved, That no Protection under any Mans hand of this House, is good.

H. 89.

29 Jan. 1557. 4 & 5 Ph. & Mar. *Thomas Enys* Burgeß for the Borough

rough of *Thusk*, complained that a *Subpœna* was deliver'd him to appear in *Chancery*, and required the Priviledge of the House: whereupon Sir *Clement Higham* and Mr. Recorder of *London*, were sent to the *Lord Chancellor*, to revoke the Process.

27 *Eliz.* One *Kyrl* having caus'd a *Subpœna* out of the *Star-Chamber* to be served on a Member of the *House of Commons*; and for want of Appearance, taken out an Attachment, and inforced the Payment of Money to discharge the same: the said *Kyrl* was committed, till he had paid Costs to the Party served, and made a Submission to the House on his Knees at the Bar.

Ibid 90.
Vid. Townsh.
Coll. 213.
Sir Simon
d'Ewes
Jour. 438.
Col. 1, 2.

15 *Maij* 1604. The *Serjeant* was sent to Attach the Body of one, who served a *Subpœna* on the Person of Sir *Robert Needham* a Member.

Score! 90.

7 *Maij* 1607. The *Serjeant* was sent for *Edward Throgmorton*, for serving

liament.
 Priviledge
 ena, or o-
 Court of
 is suis ad
 deant cap-
 es, Baro-
 d Parlia-
 s, quamdiu
 verit.
 be served
 œna.
 mitted to
 ation on
 the Par-
 r'd, If any
 e for him-
 Declara-
 , he shal!
 he Spea-
 was re-
 nder a
 , is good.
 & Mar.
 the Bo-
 rough

erving a *Subpœna* on Sir *Oliver Cromwel*.

Id.91.

14 *Maij* 19 *Jac.* 1. Upon Complaint of the Service of a *Subpœna* on a Member of this House, Sir *Edward Coke* vouched a Precedent, 10 *Ed.* 3. That a *Subpœna* being served on the Clerk of this House, the Party was committed for breaking the Priviledge of this House.

Ibid.

4 *Maij* 1607. A *Subpœna* out of the *Exchequer* being served on Sir *R. Pawlet* a Member; the House granted Priviledge, and order'd the *Serjeant* by his Mace, to attach the Parties delinquent, and to bring them to the Bar, to receive the Judgment of the House. And the next day Mr. *Speaker* writ a Letter to the *Lord Chief Baron*, That no further Proceſs do iſſue againſt the ſaid Sir *R. Pawlet*.

Ibid.

3 *Dec.* 19 *Jac.* 1. Upon Occaſion of a *Subpœna* ſerved on Mr. *Brereton*, it was agreed by the whole Houſe, That the ſerving of
a

a Subpœna upon a Member of this House, knowing him to be a Parliament-man, is a breach of Priviledge : and Napper, who served the Subpœna, was committed.

39 Eliz. Mr. Combs and Mr. Towns^{Coli.} Henry Powle, Members of this^{109.} House, being served with a Sub-^{Vide Sir S. d'Ewes} pœna ad testificandum, by Mrs. Ann^{546. Col. 2.} Wye; the Serjeant of the House was order'd to bring in the said Ann to appear in this House, to answer the Contempt.

43 Eliz. 1601. A Subpœna ad^{Id. 212.} testificandum served on Mr. John-^{213, 214.} son, and other Members; Agreed, That the Serjeant be sent to arrest all those to appear that had procured the Subpœna, to answer their Contempt with all speed.

44 Eliz. 1601. Sir Edmond Mor-^{Id. 245.} gan a Member of this House was served with a Subpœna, at the Suit^{Sir Simon d'Ewes, Jour. 651.} of one Lemney; who was sent for^{Col. 1.} by the Serjeant. And because^{Id. 257.} Christopher Kennel, who served it, professed Ignorance, he was only ad-

adjudged to three days Imprisonment in the Custody of the *Serjeant*, and pay his Fees.

Ibid.

Vid. Sir S. d'Ewes

Jour. 656. Col. 1, 2.

The same Order with *William Mackerless*, who served a *Subpœna* on Mr. *Pemberton* a Member, at the Suit of one *Mackerness*.

Sir Simon

d'Ewes

Jour. 655. Col. 1, 2.

44 *Eliz.* 1601. Mr. *Philips* a Member of the House was served with a Privy Seal out of the Court of *Wards*, by one *Thomas Dean* Servant to Mrs. *Chamberlain* a Widow. The House ordered that she, and her Servant, shou'd be sent for by the *Serjeant*.

Vide plus de his Sir *Simon d'Ewes Journal* 637. & *alibi passim*.

Scobel 92.

33 *Eliz.* The Sheriffs of *London* were fined by the *Commons*, and sent to the *Tower*, for not delivering a *Burgeß* arrested for Debt, sitting the *Parliament*.

Id. 92.

Vide Sir S. d'Ewes

Jour. 519.

6 *Apr.* 1593. The *Serjeant at Mace*, who arrested Mr. *Neal* a Member upon an Execution; and *Weblyn*, at whose Suit he was arrested, were brought to the Bar, and both

com-

committed Prisoners to the *Tower*:
and the *Serjeant at Arms* attend-
ing this House was order'd to deli-
ver them over to the *Lieutenant*
of the *Tower*.

13 Maij 1607. *Nicholas Allen* ^{Ibid.}
an Attorney, and *Palmer*, at whose
Suit Mr. *Martin* a Member was
Out-law'd, order'd to be sent for
by the *Serjeant*, and brought to
the Bar to answer their Contempt.

An Attachment for Contempt ^{Ibid.}
being taken out of *Chancery* against
Mr. *Belingham* a Member: the
House order'd to have Priviledge,
and a Letter to be sent to Mr.
Evelyn, one of the six Clerks, to
stay the Suit.

Upon a *Writ* directed to the ^{11.93.}
Sheriff to levy Twenty pounds Is-
sues upon Sir *Robert Oxenbridge* for
Non-appearance, it was order'd, *That*
if the Issues were not discharged
before that night, the Parties delin-
quent to be brought next Day to
the Bar by the Serjeant.

14 Maij 1576. Sir *Edward Mon-* ^{Ibid.}
tague

ague a Member of the House, was warned to attend a Trial in *London*, which was to be had against him; and was by Order of the House priviledged: and the Party that gave the Warning was summon'd to appear at the Bar next Morning.

Id. 94.
Vide Sir
S. d'Ewes
Four 436.
Col. 1, 2.

21 *Febr.* 1588. Order'd, *That those Members of the House who have Occasion of Priviledge (Writs of Nisi prius being brought against them) do declare their Case to the Speaker, who thereupon shall direct the Warrant of this House to the Lord Chancellor, for awarding Writs of Superfedeas.*

Ibid.

3 *Martij* 18 *Jac.* 1. Upon a Report from the Committee (appointed to consider of a way of slaying Trials against Members of the House) that by several Precedents the Custom appear'd to be in such Cases, *That on Motions and Orders in the House, Letters were written to the Justices of Assize for stay of Trials against Members of the House, which Letters were enter'd*

in

ment.

use, was
London,
nst him;
e House
rty that
mmon'd
Morning.
d, That
ouse who
(Writs
t against
se to the
ull direct
e to the
warding

on a Re-
ppointed
staying
s of the
ecedents
e in such
d Orders
e written
r stay of
of the
e enter'd
in

Priviledge of Parliament. 273

in the Journal-Book, and that it belongeth to the Clerk to write the same. It was thereupon Resolved, *That the former Course of writing Letters to the Justices of Assize, shou'd be held according to former Precedents.*

10 Junij 1607. Sir Robert Johnson a Member of this House, mov'd ^{Id. 9.} for a Letter to stay a Trial against him in the Exchequer; which was granted (as appeareth by the Entry on the 13th day, when a Petition of Sir Robert Brett was read against that Priviledge.) The Priviledge formerly granted was affirmed, upon this Reason, *That no man shou'd have any Thing to withdraw him from his Service in the House.* The like 14 Febr. 18 Jac. 1.

The Priviledge of the House is ^{Ibid.} so much insisted on, that it hath been a Question, *Whether any Member of the House could consent, that himself might be sued, during the Session; because the Priviledge is not so much the Persons, as the Hou-*

T ses :

ses : and therefore when any Person hath been brought to the Bar for any Offence of this Nature, the *Speaker* hath usually, charged the Person in the Name of the whole House, as a Breach of the Priviledge of the House.

Bid. 3 *Junij* 1607. Sir *Thomas Holcroft* a Member of the House, had occasion to sue at Law, and was sued, with which he was content, and desired the Leave of the House: there was a Question, *Whether the House shou'd give leave for a Breach of Priviledge* : and it was resolv'd, *The House might give leave.*

Id. 95. 7 *Maij* 1607. Sir *Thomas Bigg* and Sir *Thomas Love* being return'd upon an Attaint in the *Kings Bench*, it being moved, that in this Case they ought to have Priviledge: it was so order'd, and the *Serjeant* sent with his *Mace*, to deliver the Pleasure of the House to the *Secondary*, the *Court* sitting.

22 *Nov.* 1597. Sir *John Tracy*

a Member of this House, being at the *Common Pleas* Bar, to be put upon a Jury; the *Serjeant at Arms* was presently sent with his *Mace* to fetch him thence, to attend his Service in the House.

Apr. 12 Jac. I. Sir *William Scobel* 96. *Bampfild* was committed by the *Lord Chancellor* for a Contempt, after the Writ of Summons, but before the Election. Order'd upon the Question, *That he shall have his Priviledge by Writ of Habeas Corpus.*

I Jac. I. Sess. 2. Sir *John Peyton* return'd *Knight* for *Cambridge* the last *Session*, and since chosen *Sheriff*; Resolved, *That he shall attend his Service here.*

28 Martij 1542. During this *Session of Parliament* some wrong was offer'd to their ancient Priviledges, a *Burgeß* of theirs being Arrested: whereof the *King* understanding, not only gave way to their releasing him, but Punishment of the Offenders: infomuch

T 2 that

that the *Sheriffs* of *London* were committed to the *Tower*, and one *Delinquent* to a place call'd *Little Ease*, and others to *Newgate*.

Scobel 112,
113.

Vide Moor
fo. 340.

n. 461.

Fitzher-
bert's Cafe.

Vide Sir

S. d'Erwes

Jour. 479,

480, 490.

Col. 2.

2 *Martij* 1592. Upon a Report from the *Committee of Priviledges*, That one *Mr. Fitzherbert* was return'd a *Burgeß*, and accepted against, because he was alledged to be Outlaw'd, and detain'd upon such Outlawry: The Houle order'd, That *Mr. Speaker* shou'd move the *Lord Keeper* for an *Habeas Corpus cum Causâ*, to bring up the *Body* and the *Cause* of *Mr. Fitzherbert*. But the *Lord Keeper* return'd, That in regard of the ancient *Liberties* and *Priviledges* of this *House*, the *Serjeant at Arms* be sent by Order of this *House* for *Mr. Fitzherbert* at his own charge; by reason whereof he may be brought, without peril of being further arrested by the way: which was approved of.

Scobel 104,

105, 106,

107.

1 *Jac.* 1. The first day of sitting, complaint was made, That

Sir

ment.

on were
and one
'd Little
gate.

a Report
viledges,
was re-
epted a-
ged to be
pon such
er'd, That
the Lord
pus cum
Body and
bert. But
, That in
rties and
, the Ser-
Order of
erbert at
a whereof
t peril of
the way :

ay of fit-
e, That
Si

Priviledge of Parliament.

277

*Sir Thomas Shirley chosen a Mem-
ber of the House, was arrested four
days before the sitting of this Par-
liament : a Warrant issued to the
Clerk of the Crown for a Habeas
Corpus to bring him to the House,
being then a Prisoner in the Fleet ;
and the Serjeant and his Teoman
were sent for in Custody, who being
brought to the Bar , and confessing
their Fault, were remitted for that
time. 17 April, Upon hearing
Council in the House at the Bar
for Sir Thomas Shirley, and the
Warden of the Fleet ; it was or-
der'd, That Simson, at whose Suit,
and the Serjeant by whom the Ar-
rest was made, shou'd be committed
to the Tower. 4 Maij, A Habeas
Corpus was awarded to the War-
den of the Fleet to bring Sir Tho-
mas Shirley to the House ; the War-
den deny'd to execute it ; for
which the 7th of May following ,
he was sent for by the Serjeant ,
and brought to the Bar ; who de-
nying to bring his Prisoner, a new*

Vid. Petyt's
Miscell.
Parl. 122,
123, 124,
125.

Writ of Habeas Corpus was awarded, and the Warden was committed to the *Serjeant*, with this Order, *That if that Writ were not executed, that then he should be deliver'd over to the Lieutenant of the Tower, as the Houses Prisoner.* 8 *Maij*, The *Serjeant* was sent with his Mace to the *Fleet*; the House sitting, to require the Body of Sir *Thomas Shirley*: but the *Serjeant* being deny'd, a Warrant was made to the *Serjeant* to deliver the Warden of the *Fleet* to the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, to be kept close Prisoner. 11 *Maij*, The Warden was again sent for, and brought to the Bar, and refusing to deliver up his Prisoner; he was committed to the Place call'd the *Dungeon* or *Little Ease* in the *Tower*. 14 *Maij*, A new Warrant was order'd for a new *Writ* of *Habeas Corpus*, and that the *Serjeant* shou'd go with the *Writ*; that the *Warrant* shou'd be brought to the Door of the *Fleet* by the
Lieu-

ment.

as awar-
as com-
with this
were not
e should
Lieute-
e Houses
Serjeant
he Fleet;
quire the
ley : but
, a War-
Serjeant
the Fleet
Tower, to
II Maij,
ent for,
and refu-
oner; he
ace call'd
se in the
Warrant
Writ of
the Ser-
e Writ;
brought
by the
Lieu-

Priviledge of Parliament.

279

Lieutenant himself, and there the *Writ* to be deliver'd to him, and the Commandment of the House to be made known to him by the *Serjeant*, for the executing of it; that in the mean time the Warden to be presently committed to the *Dungeon*, and after to be return'd thither again. 18 *Maij*, The Warden did deliver Sir *Thomas Shirley*, and so was not put into the *Dungeon*. 19 *Maij*, He attending at the Door, was brought in to the Bar, where, upon his knees, confessing his Error and Presumption, and professing he was unfeignedly sorry, he had so offended this Honourable House; upon that Submission, by direction of the House, the *Specker* pronounced his Pardon and Discharge, paying ordinary Fees to the *Clerk*, and to the *Serjeant*.

Mr. *Belgrave*, being a Member Sir *Simon*
of the *House of Commons*, had an ^{*d'Ewes*} *Four. 688.*
Information exhibited against him *Col. 1.*
in the *Star-chamber* by the *Earl of*

Huntington. An Order was enter'd, as the Act of the House. 43 *Eliz.* 1601. *That he ought not to be molested in that Manner.*

Rush. Coll.

653.

Vid. Petyts

Miscell.

Parl. p. 107

10 *Febr.* 4. *Car. I.* Whilest the House was in Debate, the Warehouse of Mr. *Rolls* (Merchant, and Member of the House then sitting in *Parliament*) was lock'd up by a *Pursuivant*, and himself call'd from the *Committee*, and served with a *Subpœna*: This gave occasion of smart Debates in the House.

Id. 654.

After, the *Attorney General* writ a Letter, *That the serving a Subpœna was a mistake, and pray'd a favourable Interpretation.* Resolved,

Rush. Coll.

659.

That Mr. Rolls a Member of the House, ought to have Priviledge of Person and Goods.

Memorials

of the Me-

thod of

Proceed-

ings in Par-

liament 97.

vid. Sir S.

d'Ewes

Journ 85.

Col. I.

16 *Febr.* 5. *Eliz.* Robert Parker Servant to Sir *William Woodhouse* Knight for *Norfolk*, being attach'd in *London*, at the Suit of one *Baker*, in *Trespas*; had a Warrant of Priviledge, notwithstanding Judgment given against him for four Marks. 20 *Febr.*

Priviledge of Parliament.

20 Febr. 18. Eliz. 1575. Upon the Question, and also upon Division of the House, Edward Smaley Servant to Arthur Hall Esq; one of the Burgesses for Grantham, being arrested upon an Execution, had Priviledge.

Ibid.
Vide Sir S. d' Ewes Journ. 251. Col. 1.

16 Dec. 44 Eliz. Anthony Curwen Servant to William Huddleston Esq; one of the Knights of Cumberland, being arrested upon a Capias ad Satisfaciendum out of the Common Pleas, for six pounds Debt, and forty shillings Damages, and detain'd in Execution; a Superfedeas was awarded, and he was deliver'd.

Ibid.
Vid. Sir S. d' Ewes Jour. 680. Col. 1.

And the House awarded, the Serjeant shou'd be discharged, paying his Fees, and that Matthews shou'd pay them: and Matthews to pay his Fees, and remain three days in the Serjeants Custody, for procuring the Arrest.

Townsh. Coll. 326.
Vide Sir S. d' Ewes Journ. 680. Col. 1. 686. Col. 1.

11 Maij 19 Jac. 1. The Under-Sheriff of Middlesex was call'd to the Bar, for causing Alexander Melling, Servant to the Chancellor

Memorials, &c. p. 98.

of

of the *Dutchy* to be arrested ; he deny'd he knew him to to be his Servant : Mr. *Speaker* let him know, the House had order'd him to have Priviledge ; and therefore ordereth the *Under-Sheriff* to discharge him.

Ibid.

1 *Jan.* 1. *Sess.* 2. Sir *Edward Sandys* moveth a Breach of Priviledge by Sir *Robert Leigh* a Justice of the Peace, for committing his Coach-man to *Newgate*. Sir *Robert Leigh* was sent for by the *Serjeant*, and an *Habeas Corpus* for the Prisoner. Sir *Robert Leigh* being brought to the Bar, acknowledged his Fault, and was discharged, and so was the Prisoner.

Ibid.

3 *Martij* 1606. *Valentine Syre* Servant and Bag-bearer to the *Clerk* of the *Commons House*, being arrested upon an Execution, was by Order and Judgment of the House enlarged.

Id 99.

Vid. *Townsh.*

Coll. 196,

206, 210.

7 *Sept.* 1601. *Woodal* Servant of *William Cook* Esq; a Member of the House being arrested, and in

Pri-

liament.

rested; he
to be his
let him
order'd him
d therefore
eriff to dis-

Sir Edward
h of Privi-
gha Justice
mitting his
e. Sir Ro-
by the Ser-
Corpus for
t Leigh be-
, acknow-
discharged,

entine Syre
er to the
ouse, being
ion, was by
f the House

al Servant
Member of
d, and in
Pri-

Priviledge of Parliament. 283

Prison in *Newgate*: the *Serjeant* Vide Sir S. d'Erves Four. 629. Col. 1.
at Arms was presently sent to *New-
gate* to bring him to the House, *se-
dente Curia*: and being brought to
the Bar with his Keeper, was dis-
charged by Order of the House
from his said Keeper, and from his
Imprisonment.

1 Julij 1607. *John Pasmore* the Memorials,
Marshal's man being sent for, and ^{99.}
brought to the Bar, for arresting
John Jessop Waterman, Servant to
Sir Henry Nevil a Member of the
House; he deny'd that he knew
he was *Sir Henry's* Servant, until
afterward; notwithstanding he
took an *Assumpsit* from him to an-
swer the Action. The House
thought fit to commit him to the
Serjeant, till the Houses Pleasure
were further known, and till he had
discharged the *Assumpsit*, and paid
the Fees.

17 Junij 1609. Upon a Report Ibid.
from the *Committee for Priviledges*,
that a menial Servant of *Sir Robert*
Wroth was arrested eight days be-
fore

fore this Session ; the *Serjeant* was sent for the Prisoner, and the *Serjeant* that made the Arrest, one *King*, who follow'd it, and *Fisher*, at whose Suit he was arrested.

id. 100.

4 Junij 19. Jac. I. *Johnson*, a Servant to *Sir James Whitlock*, a Member of the *Commons House*, was arrested upon an Execution by *Moor* and *Lock* : who being told that *Sir James Whitlock* was a *Parliament man* ; *Fulk*, one of the Prosecutors said, *He had known greater mens men than Sir James Whitlock taken from their Masters Heels in Parliament time.* This appearing, *Lock* and *Moor* were call'd in to the Bar, and by the Judgment of the House were sentenced. First, *That at the Bar they shou'd ask Forgiveness of the House, and of Sir James Whitlock, on their knees.* Secondly, *That they shou'd both ride upon one Horse bare-back'd, back to back, from Westminster to the Exchange, with Papers on their Breasts, and*

this

Petyr's Miscel. Parliament. 118.

erjeant was
nd the Ser.
Arrest, one
and Fisher,
rested.

Johnson, a
Whitlock, a
ns Houser,
xecution by
being told
ock was a
one of the
had known
Sir James
sir Masters
me. This

Moor were
ed by the
were sen-
the Bar
ness of the
nes Whit-
secondly,
le upon one
to back,
Exchange,
asts, and
this

this Inscription, For arresting a
Servant of a Member of the *Com-
mons House of Parliament*; and *this
to be presently done* sedente Curiâ:
which *Judgment* was pronounced
by Mr. *Speaker* against them at
the Bar upon their Knees.

28 Apr. 22 Jac. 1. A *Warrant* Memorials,
was order'd to be issued by the 100.
Speaker for a *Writ of Priviledge*,
to bring up *Andrew Bates* Servant
to Mr. *Richard Godfrey* of the
House, in Execution with the *She-
riff of Kent*, at the Suit of one *Hunt*.

This *Priviledge* doth take place
by Force of the *Election*, and that
before the *Return* be made, as ap-
pears in the *Cafe* following.

19 Nov. 1601. Upon Informa- Id. 107,
tion to the House, that one *Roger* 108.
Boston Servant to ——— *Lanckton*, Vide Sir
Baron of Walton, who (upon cre- S. d'Erwes
dible Report of divers Members of Four. 642.
the House, was affirmed to be cho- Col. 2.
sen a *Burges*s for the Borough of 643. Col. 1.
Newton in Lancashire, but not yet Vid. Petyts
return'd by the *Clerk of the Crown*) Miscell.
had Parl. 119.

had been, during that *Session of Parliament*, arrested in *London*, at the Suit of one *Muscle*: the said *Muscle*, together with the Officer that made the Arrest, were sent for by the *Serjeant*, and brought to the Bar, and there charged by Mr. *Speaker*, in the Name of the whole House, with their Offence herein: and having been heard, *Boston* was order'd to have *Priviledge*, and to be discharged of his Arrest and Imprisonment; and the Offenders for three days committed to the *Serjeant*, and order'd to pay such Charges to *Boston* as the *Speaker* shall set down, and their Fees.

Memorials,
p. 108, 109.
Sir *Simon*
d'Erwes
Jour. 410.
Col. I. 414.
Col. 2.

6 *Martij* 1586. This day *William White*, brought to the Bar for arresting Mr. *Martina* a Member of the House, made Answer, *That the Arrest was made above fourteen days before the beginning of the Parliament*: the House thereupon appointed a *Committee* to search the Precedents. And *March* 11. the *Committee* made their report of Mr.

Martin

Session of Par.
London, at the
the said Mus.
Officer that
e sent for by
ought to the
ed by Mr.
of the whole
ence herein:
, Boston was
ledge, and to
rrett and Im-
Offenders for
d to the Ser-
o pay such
the Speaker
eir Fees.
his day Wil-
o the Bar for
a Member of
ver, That the
ove fourteen
ning of the
e thereupon
to search the
rch II. the
eport of Mr.
Martin

Martin a Member of this House, arrested upon mean Process by *White* above twenty days before the beginning of this *Parliament* holden by *Prorogation* (mistaken for *Adjournment*) and in respect that the House was divided about it in Opinion, *Mr. Speaker* with the consent of the House, the sooner to grow to some certainty of the *Judgment* of the House in this Cause, moved these Questions to the House, *viz.*

First, *Whether they would limit a time certain, or a reasonable time, to any Member of the House for his Priviledge.* The House answered a *convenient time.*

Secondly, *Whether Mr. Martin was arrested within this reasonable time.* The House answered *Yea.*

Thirdly, *If White should be punished for arresting Martin.* The House answer'd *No*; because the arrest was twenty days before the beginning of the *Parliament*, and unknown to him that would be taken

ken for reasonable time. But the principal cause why *Martin* had his Priviledge, was, for that *White* the last *Session* (mistaken for *Meeting*) of *Parliament* arrested *Mr. Martin*, and then knowing him to return'd a *Burgesß* for this House, discharg'd his Arrest.

And then afterwards *Mr. Martin* again returning out of his Country to *London* to serve in this House, *Mr. White* did again arrest him, and therefore this House took in evil part against him his second Arrest, and thereupon judged that *Martin* should be discharged of his second Arrest out of the *Fleet* by the said *Mr. White*.

Id. 102.

12 Martij 1606. Complaint was made by *Mr. James* a *Burgesß* of *Parliament*, That his Horse standing at his Inn was taken by the *Post-masters Servant*: both the *Post-master* and his *Servant* were sent for, and brought to the Bar. *Moreton* the *Post-master* appearing to be ignorant of what his *Servant* had done,

ament.

But the
tin had his
White the
(Meeting)
Mr. Martin,
o return'd
discharg-

done, and disavowing it, was by order of the House discharged: but upon the Testimony of a Witness at the Bar, that he told the Servant, when he took the Horse, that a Member of Parliament was owner of it, the Servant was committed.

Mr. Martin
s Country
is House,
rest him,
e took in
his second
adged that
rged of his
e Fleet by

In Dec. 1606. *Thomas Finch*, a Memorials
Servant to Sir *Nicholas Sandys* one p. 101, 102
of the *Burgeses* for *Quinborough*,
was Arrested during the *Adjournment*;
which being conceived to be a great Contempt to the *Priviledge* of the House, an *Habeas Corpus* was awarded to bring him to the House, and he was accordingly brought, and also one *Knight*, who procured the Arrest, and *Harrison* the Yeoman. The Excuse was, that *Finch* was an *Attorney at Law*: but it being avow'd by Sir *Nicholas Sandys*, That *Finch* lay in his House, solicited his Causes, and received Wages from him. And it being insisted on, that all menial and necessary Servants are to be priviledged, and instance given of a Pre-

plaint was
Burgeß of
orse stand-
y the Post-
the Post-
were sent
ar. More-
ring to be
rvant had
done,

cedent of the *Baron of Waltons* Solicitor, and *Huddleston's* Scilicitor in the time of *Queen Elizabeth*. Upon the Question, *Finch* was priviledged, and deliver'd, according to former Precedents.

Ibid. 102.

During the *Adjournment*, a Suit was prosecuted in the *Court of Wards* against *Nicholas Pots* Esq; and *Francis Wethered* Gent. *Committees* of a *Ward* which concerned *Mr. Nicholas Davys*, Servant to the then *Speaker*, as *Assignee* of the *Ward*. The *Speaker* writ a Letter to the Court, to make known, *That he was one of his Clerks, and nearest Servants*; and that the *Priviledge* was now as warrantable as in the *Time of sitting*, and pray'd the Court to take Notice of it.

Ibid. 103.

During another *Adjournment* in *March* following, the *Speaker* (warranted by the general Order) at the desire of *Sir Edmund Ludlow*, who was summon'd to attend the Execution of a Commission out of the *Chancery*, writ a Letter to the *Commissioners*

missioners to excuse his Attendance, and that he shou'd not be prejudiced by his Absence.

In *May 1607.* during an *Adjournment*, the *Speaker* directed a Letter to the *Lord President* and *Council* at *Tork*, to stay Proceedings in a Suit against *Talbot Bowes*, a Member of the House.

29 *Febr.* 1575. One *Williams*, Ibid. 113. for assaulting a *Burgeß* of this House, was upon Complaint sent for by the *Serjeant*, and brought to the Bar, and committed to the *Serjeant's Ward*.

23 *Apr.* 1 *Mar.* One *Monington*, Ibid. for striking *William Johnson* a *Burgeß*, was sent for, and confessing it, was committed to the *Tower*.

28 *Nov.* 1601. Complaint being Ibid. made by Mr. *Fleetwood* a Member Townsh. Coll. 259. of the House, *That one Holland* a Vide Sir S. d'Erwes Four. 658. Col. 1. *Scrivener*, and one *Brook* his *Servant*, had evil intreated and beaten the *Servant* of the said Mr. *Fleetwood* in his Presence; they were both sent for by the *Serjeant*, and

brought to the Bar; and for the said Offence committed for five days to the *Serjeant*. And that they should pay double Fees.

Memorials,
114.

12 *Febr.* 18 *Jac.* 1. Mr. *Lovel*, a Member of the House, inform'd, *That one Darryel threatned his Person, that for a Speech spoken by him in the House, he shou'd be sent to the Tower during the Parliament, or presently after.* Darryel was sent for by the *Serjeant* to answer it to the House; and upon Testimony of it, he was committed to the *Serjeant* till *Thursday* following, and then to acknowledge his Fault, or be committed to the *Tower*.

Ibid.

16 *Jun.* 1604. Complaint being made of one *Thomas Rogers* a Currier, dwelling in *Coleman-street*, for abusing Sir *John Savill* in slanderous and unseemly terms, upon his Proceedings at a *Committee* in the *Bill* touching *Tanners, &c.* he was sent for by the *Serjeant at Arms* to the Bar, to answer his Offence.

1 *Car.* 1.

1 *Car. 1.* The *Sheriff* for the ^{4 Inst. 48.} County of *Buckingham* was chosen *Knight* for the County of *Norfolk*, and return'd into the *Chancery*; and having a *Subpœna* served upon him at the Suit of the Lady *C. pendente Parlamento*, upon Motion, he had the *Priviledge of Parliament* allow'd to him by the Judgment of the whole *House of Commons*.

43 *Eliz. 1601.* This day a *Page* ^{Townf. Coll.} was brought to the Bar, whom Sir ^{195.} *Francis Hastings* had caused to be ^{Vide Sir S. d'Emes} committed, for that as he went ^{Four. 629. Col. 1.} down the Stairs, the *Page* offer'd to throng him. But upon Sir *Francis Hastings* his Intreaty, speaking very earnestly for him, and upon the *Pages* submission upon his knees at the Bar, he was discharged.

44 *Eliz. 1601.* Mr. *William Morris* ^{Townf. Coll.} ^{229.} *Burgess* for *Beaumaris*, coming on ^{Vid. Sir S. d'Emes} his way to *London*, his Man was ar- ^{Four. 643. Col. 2.} rested at *Shrewsbury*. Order'd, That *the Bayliff, and he that procured the Arrest, and the Serjeant be sent for.*

Townsh. Coll.
225, 226.

44 Eliz. 1601. The Solicitor of one *Langton* a *Burgeß* for *Newton* in *Lancashire* was arrested at the Suit of one *Musket* a *Taylor*, and committed to the *Compter*. Agreed by the House, *That both Musket and the Serjeant shou'd pay the Solicitor's Costs and Damages, and be imprison'd three days in the Serjeant's Custody, and to pay the Serjeant attending this House his Fees.*

Rush. Coll.
653.

The *Parliament* shall not give *Priviledge* to any *contra morem Parliamentarium*, to exceed the bounds and limits of his Place and Duty. And all agreed, *That regularly he cannot be compelled out of Parliament to answer things done in Parliament in a Parliamentary Course*: but it is otherwise where things are done exorbitantly, for those are not the *Acts* of the *Court*.

Id. 2d Part
of the 2d
Vol. 1147.

16 Car. 1. Resolved, *That the Lords voting the propounding and declaring matter of Supply, before it was moved in the House of Commons, was a Breach of Priviledge of the House.*

No

Priviledge of Parliament. 295

No *Priviledge* is allowable in ^{2 Nalson} ^{450.} Case of the Peace betwixt private men, much more in Case of the Peace of the Kingdom.

Priviledge cannot be pleaded against an *Indictment* for any thing done out of *Parliament*, because all *Indictments* are *contra Pacem Domini Regis*.

Priviledge of Parliament is granted in regard of the Service of the *Commonwealth*, and is not to be used to the danger of the *Commonwealth*.

All *Priviledge of Parliament* is in the *Power of Parliament*, and is a Restraint to the Proceedings of other inferiour Courts, but is no Restraint to the Proceedings of *Parliament*.

Dec. 1641. Resolved, *That the setting of any Guards about this House, without the Consent of the House, is a Breach of the Priviledge of this House, and that therefore such Guards ought to be dismissed.* ^{2 Nalson,} ^{729.}

Resolved upon the Question, *ne Id.* 741.

mine contradicente, That the Priviledges of Parliament were broken by his Majesties taking Notice of the Bill for suppressing of Souldiers, being in agitation in both Houses, and not agreed on. Resolved upon the

Ibid.

Question, Nemine Contradicente, That his Majesty, in propounding a Limitation and provisional Clause to be added to the Bill, before it was presented to him by the Consent of both Houses, was a Breach of the Priviledge of Parliament. Resolved upon the *Question, Nemine Contradicente, That his Majesty expressing his Displeasure against some Persons, for Matters moved in the Parliament, during the Debate, and preparation of that Bill, was a Breach of the Priviledge of Parliament.*

Ibid.

2 Nalson
323.

Whereas his Majesty in his Royal Person the 4th of Jan. 1641. did come to the *House of Commons*, with a great Multitude of Men, armed in a warlike manner, with Halberds, Swords, and Pistols, who came

e Privi-
 broken by
 e of the
 liers, be-
 ouses, and
 upon the
 dicente,
 ounding a
 al Clause
 before it
 e Consent
 ch of the
 Resolved
 e Contra-
 y expref-
 ft some
 d in the
 bate, and
 was a
 Parlia-
 his Roy-
 541. did
 ommons,
 f Men,
 r, with
 ols, who
 came

came up to the very door of the
 House, and placed themselves there,
 and in other Places and Passages
 near to the House, to the great
 Terror and Disturbance of the
 Members then thereof sitting, and
 according to their Duty, in a
 peaceable and orderly manner,
 treating of the great Affairs of
 both Kingdoms of *England* and
Ireland; and his Majesty having
 placed himself in the *Speaker's*
 Chair, did demand the Persons of
 divers Members of that House to
 be delivered unto him.

It was thereupon declared by *ibid.*
 the *House of Commons*, That the
 same is a high Breach of the Rights
 and Priviledges of Parliament, and
 inconsistent with the Liberty and
 Freedom thereof; and therefore
 the House doth conceive, they could
 not with safety of their own Per-
 sons, or the Indempnities of the
 Rights and Priviledges of Parlia-
 ment, sit there any longer, without
 a full Vindication of so high a
 Breach

Priviledge of Parliament.

Breach of Priviledge, and a sufficient Guard wherein they might confide.

*Selden's
Jud.p.84.*

The *Lords* cannot proceed against a *Commoner*, but upon a Complaint of the *Commons*.

APPEN-

APPENDIX.

The Report of a Case happening in Parliament in the first year of K. James the First, which was the Case of Sir Francis Goodwyn, and Sir John Fortescue, for the Knights Place in Parliament for the County of Bucks.

Translated out of the French.

IN this *Case*, after that Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was elected *Knight*, with one Sir *William Fleetwood*, for the said County, which *Election* was freely made for him in the County, and Sir *John Fortescue* refused, notwithstanding that the Gentlemen of the best Rank put him up; The said Sir *John Fortescue* complained to the *King* and *Council Table*, (he being one of them,

to

ment.

d a suff-
hey might

roceed a-
upon a
ns.

PEN.

to wit, one of the *Privy Council*) that he had been injuriously dealt with in that *Election*, which does not appear to be true: But to exclude Sir *Francis Goodwyn* from being one of the *Parliament*, it was objected against him that he was *Outlawed* in *Debt*, which was true; *scilicet*, He was *Outlawed* for 60 *l.* 31th of *Queen Elizabeth*, at the Suit of one *Johnson*; which *Debt* was paid: and also the 39th of *Eliz.* at the Suit of one *Hacker* for 16 *l.* which *Debt* was also paid: and that notwithstanding, the *King* by the *Advice* of his *Council* at *Law*, and by the *Advice* of his *Judges* took *Cognisance* of these *Outlawries*, and directed another *Writ* to the *Sheriff* of the said *County* to elect another *Knight* in the place of the said Sir *Francis Goodwyn*, which *Writ* bore *Date* before the *Return* of the former.

And this *Writ* recites, That because the said Sir *Francis* was *Outlawed*, prout *Dominus Regi constabat de Recordo*, and for other good *Considerations* which were well cognizant to the *King*, and because he was *Indignus* for the *Business* of the *Parliament*, therefore the *King* commanded him to elect

one

one other *Knight* in his room, which *Writ* was executed accordingly, and Sir *John Fortescue* elected.

And at the day, to wit, the *first* day of the *Parliament* both *Writs* were return'd, the *first* with the Indenture sealed, between the *Sheriff* and the *Freeholders* of *Bucks*, in which Sir *Francis Goodwyn* and Sir *William Fleetwood* were elected *Knights* for the *Parliament*; and also the *Sheriff* returned (upon the *Dorse* of the *Writ*) that the said Sir *Francis* was *Outlawed* in two several *Outlawries*, and therefore was not a *meet Person* to be a Member of the *Parliament House*: The *second Writ* was returned with an Indenture only, in which it was recited, That Sir *John Fortescue*, by reason of the *second Writ*, was elected *Knight*.

Both these *Returns* were brought the third sitting of the *Parliament* to the *Parliament House* by Sir *George Copping*, being *Clerk* of the *Crown*.

And after that the *Writs* and *Returns* of them were read, it was debated in *Parliament*, Whether Sir *Francis Goodwyn* should be received as *Knight* for the *Parliament*, or Sir *John Fortescue*. And

And the *Court of Parliament*, after a long Debate thereupon, gave *Judgment* That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* should be received; and their Reasons were these:

First, Because they took the *Law* to be, that an *Outlawry* in Personal Actions was no Cause to *Disable* any Person from being a *Member* of *Parliament*: and it was said, That this was Ruled in *Parliament* 35th of *Queen Elizabeth* in the *Parliament House* in a Case for one *Fitz-Herbert*.

Another President was 39 *H.* 6.

Secondly, The Pardons of the 39th of *Queen Eliz.* and 43 *Eliz.* had pardoned those *Outlawries*: and therefore, as they said, he was a *Man able* against all the World, but against the *Party Creditor*, and against him he was not. But in this Case the Parties were paid.

Also *Thirdly*, It was said, that Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was not *Outlawed*, because no *Proclamation* was issued forth to the County of *Bucks*, where he was *Commorant* and *Resiant*: And therefore the *Outlawry* being in the *Hustings* in *London*, and Sir *Francis Goodwyn* being *Commorant*

in *Bucks*, the *Outlawry* (no Proclamation issuing to the County of *Buks*) was void by the *Statute* of the 31th of the *Queen*, which in such Cases makes the *Outlawries* void.

Fourthly, It was said that the *Outlawries* were

1. Against *Francis Goodwyn, Esq;*
2. Against *Francis Goodwyn, Gent.*
and
3. The *Return* was of *Francis Goodwyn, Kt.*

Et quomodo constat, that those *Outlawries* were against the said *Sir Francis Goodwyn*; for these Reasons also they Resolved that the *Outlawries* were not any matter against *Sir Francis Goodwyn* to disenable him to be a *Knight* for the County of *Bucks*.

Fifthly, It was said, That by the *Statute* of 7 *H.* 4. which prescribes the manner of the *Election* of *Knights* and *Burgesses*, it is Enacted, *That the Election shall be by Indenture between the Sheriff and the Freeholders, &c. that the Indenture shall be the Return of the Sheriff.*

It.

It was also said, That the *Presidents* do warrant this Judgment, *videlicet*,

1. One *President* of the 39 *H.6.* where a Person *Outlawed* was adjudged a sufficient *Member* of *Parliament*. Another 1 *Eliz.* and at that time one *Gargrave*, who was a man *learned* in the *Law*, was *Speaker*, and of the *Queens Council*.

2. Another was the Case of one *Fludd* in the 23th of the *Queen*, who, being *Outlawed*, was adjudged that he should be *Priviledged* by *Parliament*, and at that time the Lord Chief Justice *Popham* was *Speaker*. And

3. In the 35th of *Elizabeth*, there were three *Presidents*, *scil.* one of *Fitzherbert*, another of one *Killegrew*, being *Outlawed* in 52 *Outlawries*; and the third of Sir *Walter Harecourt*, being outlawed in eighteen *Outlawries*.

But after this *Sentence* and *Judgment* of the *Parliament*, the King's *Highness* was displeas'd with it, because the second *Writ emanavit* by his *Assent*, and by the *Advice* of his *Council*.

And therefore it was moved to the *Judges* in the *Upper House*, Whether a *Person*

Presidents
licet,

16. where a
sufficient
1 *Eliz.* and
was a man
r, and of

one *Fludd*
being *Out-*
ld be *Pri-*
that time
was *Spea-*

th, there
e of *Fitz-*
ew, being
d the third
outlawed

adgment of
ghness was
cond Writ
he *Advice*

d to the
er a *Per-*
son

son Outlawed could be a *Member* of *Parliament*, who gave their *Opinions* that he could not. And they all, except *Williams*, agreed that the *Pardon* without a *Scire facias* did not help him, but that he was *Outlawed* to that purpose, as if no *Pardon* had been granted.

And upon this the *Lords* sent to the *Lower House*, Desiring a *Conference* with them concerning this Matter; which *Conference* the *Lower House*, after some deliberation, denied for these Reasons:

1. *Because* they had given their *Judgment* before, and therefore they could not have *Conference de re Judicata*; as in like manner they did 27 *Queen Eliz.* upon a *Bill* which came from the *Lords*, and was rejected by *Sentence* upon the first Reading; Sir *Walter Mildmay* being then of the *Privy Council*, and of the *House*.

2. *Because* they ought not to give any *Accompt* of their *Actions* to any other Person, but to the *King* himself.

This *Answer* the *Lords* did ill resent, and therefore refused *Conference* in other Matters concerning *Wards*, and *Respite* of *Homages* and *Purveyors*; and also

they sent to the King to inform him of it: but before their *Messengers* came to the King, two of the *Privy Council*, *scilicet*, Sir *John Stanhope*, and Sir *John Herbert*, were sent to the King by the *Lower House*, to inform him that they had heard that his *Grace* was displeas'd with the *House* for their *Sentence* given for Sir *Francis Goodwyn*, as well as in the Matter of the *Sentence*, which was, (as they heard) laid to be against *Law*; as also for the manner of their *Proceedings*, being done hastily, without Calling to it either Sir *John Fortescue*, or his *Council*, or without making his *Grace* acquainted with it.

And therefore they desired his *Grace* to understand the *Truth* of this *Matter*, and also told him that *They* were ready, with his good leave, with their *Speaker*, to attend his *Majesty* to give him *Satisfaction* about their *Proceedings*.

But the *King* told them they came too late, and that it ought to have been done sooner, calling the *House Rash* and *Inconsiderate*; but yet notwithstanding he was content to hear their *Speaker* in
the

him of it:
 me to the
il, scilicet,
on Herbert,
 the Lower
 y had heard
 d with the
 ven for Sir
 the Matter
 , (as they
 w; as also
 edings, be-
 alling to it
 his Council,
 e acquainted

d his Grace
 his Matter,
 were ready,
 eir Speaker,
 e him Sa-
 ngs.

they came
 o have been
 use Rash and
 withstanding
 Speaker in
 the

the Morning at Eight of the Clock.

Upon this Message *Committees* were chosen to consider of the *Things* and *Matters* aforesaid, which should be delivered to the King in *Satisfaction* of the *Sentence* given by the *House*; which afterwards were consider'd of, and digested by the *Speaker*, and *Committees* in *Three Points, viz.*

1. In the *Reasons* and *Motives* of their *Resolutions*.
2. In the *Presidents*, which were those I before have reported.
3. And in *Matters* of *Law*.

Which were those *Matters* of *Law* also before reported by me; with another Addition.

That in the time of *Henry* the Sixth, the *Speaker* of the *Parliament* was Arrested in *Execution* at the Suit of the *Duke* of *York*; and the *Question* being put to the *Judges* at that time, Whether the *Speaker* ought to have his *Priviledge*: It was said by them, *That they were Judges of the Law, and not Judges of Parliament.*

The *Reasons* and *Motives* were the free *Election* of the County, the Request of one of the *House*, the double Return of the *Sheriff*, with a Commemoration of the length of the time since the *Outlawries*, and with that the Payment of the *Debts*.

To this *Report* the *King* answered, That he now ought to *change* his *Tune* which he used in his first *Oration*, *scilicet*, *Thanksgiving*, to *Grief* and *Reproof*. But he said, That it was as necessary they should be *Reproved*, as *Congratulated*; and therefore he cited a parcel of *Scriptures*, wherein God had so done with his *People Israel*, nay, with *King David*, the *People* whom he tendered as the *Apple* of his *Eye*, and *David*, who was a *Man* after his own *Heart*.

He said, That since *Sir Francis Goodwyn* was received by the *House* upon *Reasons* and *Motives* inducing the *House* thereunto, so the *King* upon *Reason* too, took consideration of *Sir John Fortescue*, being one of the *Council*, an ancient *Counsellor*; a *Counsellor* not chosen by the *King*, but by his *Predecessors*, and so he
found

were the
the Request
ble Return
memoration
ce the Out-
ment of the

wered, That
Tune which
licet, Thanks-
f. But he
they should
; and there-
Scriptures,
his People
, the Peo-
Apple of his
Man after his

Francis Good-
e upon Rea-
the House
Reason too,
m Fortescue,
ncient Coun-
en by the
, and so he
found

found him; and therefore he endeavoured to grace him, being the only Man of them that had been disgraced; the King protesting that he would not for any thing in the World, offer *unjustly* any *Disgrace* to any Man in the *Nation*. Besides, he did not proceed Rashly, as they had proceeded, but upon *Deliberation* with *double Advice*, as well with that of his *Council*, as with that of his *Judges*.

And in his Answering the *Presidents*, he said, That those were his own proper *Records*, and to use them against *Himself* was over-great *Weenings*: But in *Presidents*, he said, that they ought to *respect Times* and *Persons*; and therefore said, That *Henry* the Sixth's Time was *troublesome*, he himself *Weak* and *Impotent*. And as for the *other Presidents*, they were in the Time of a *Woman*, which *Sex* was not capable of *Mature Deliberation*; and so he said where *Infants* are Kings, whom he called *Minors*.

For the *Law part*, he referred to the *Answer* of his *Judges*, who by the *Lord Chief Justice* gave these *Resolutions*,

they all unanimously agreeing in *Them*.

1. That the *King alone*, and not the *Parliament House*, had to do with the *Returns* of the *Members* of *Parliament*; for from him the *Writs* issued, and to him the *Sheriff* is commanded to make his *Returns*; but when a Man is *Returned* and *Sworn*, the *Parliament House* hath to do with *Him*, and the *Sheriff* ought to Return the *Outlawry*, if he knew it before his *Return*.

2. They *Resolved* clearly, That an *Outlawed Person* cannot by the *Law* be a *Member* of the *Parliament House*; but for that Cause the *King* might *Refuse* the *Return* of *Him*, and for that Cause he was *removable* out of the *House*. And therefore the *Lord Chief Justice* said, That in the 35th of *Henry* the *Sixth* it was so *Adjudged* in *Parliament*; which answers the *Presidents* vouched by the *Commons* of that time. And also he said, That in the *first* year of *Henry* the *Seventh* it was *Adjudged* in *Parliament*, That *Persons Outlawed* or *Attainted* could

not

in *Them*.

and not the
with the
Parliament;
ed, and to
ed to make

is *Return*-
House hath
riff ought to
ew it before

That an *Out*-
Law be a
House; but
nt *Refuse* the
at Cause he

House. And
Justice said,
the Sixth it
ment; which
ched by the
also he said,
nry the *Se*-
Parliament,
ainted could
not

not fit in *Parliament* without *Restitution* by *Act* of *Parliament*. And he said, That though the *Books* do not warrant his saying, yet the *Parliament Roll* (which he had seen) does warrant it, which any Man might see.

3. They *Resolved* at the *Instance* of the *King Himself*, That the *Party* could not be *Discharged* from the *Outlawry* without a *Scire Facias* sued against the *Party Creditor*, Plaintiff in Debt; and Justice *Windam* for that purpose recanting his former *Opinion*, said, That he upon perusing of his *Books*, and by the *Reasons* of the *Law*, was of *Opinion* with his *Companions*.

4. As for the *Statute* of the 31th of the *Queen*, concerning *Proclamation* to be made in the County, &c. they all *Resolved* as before times it had been *Resolved*, That no *Outlawry* by that *Statute* was void until *Judgment*; *Declaring*, That here was no *Proclamation* issued forth to the County where the *Party* was *Resiant* at the time of the awarding of the *Exigent*.

5. As for the Statute of 7 *Hen.* 4. which *Enacts*, That the *Indenture* shall be only the *Return* of the *Sheriff*; the *Judges* said, That was true, that such was the *Statute*, and that that was his *Return* for so much; but that *Statute* doth not restrain the *Sheriff* from *Returning* any other thing *Material* which *Disables* the *Parties* chosen.

6. It was held, That the *Indorsment* of the *Writ*, comprehending the *Matter* of the *Outlawry*, was *Material*, and not a *Nugation*.

7. And *lastly*, They *Resolved* that by the *Return* of the *Sheriff*, it appeared that Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was the *same Person* who was *Outlawed* 31 *Eliz.* by the Name of *Francis Goodwyn Esquire*; and 39 *Eliz.* by the Name of *Francis Goodwyn Gentleman*, and that by the *Words* of the *Return*, *scilicet*, *Idem Franciscus Goodwyn Miles Utlagatus existit, &c.* And They also agreed, That no *Person Outlawed* ought to have his *Priviledge* of the *Parliament House*; and that all the
Pre-

Presidents vouched by the *Commons* were after the Parties were *Members* of the *House*, and not before they were *Returned*.

And notwithstanding their *Resolutions*, *scilicet*, the *Resolution* of the *Judges*, the *Commons House* hold clearly that Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was well Received into *Parliament*; and the *King* commanded them to *Confer* together, and *Resolve* if they could of *Themselves*, and if they could not *Resolve*, to *Confer* with the *Judges*, and then to *Resolve*, and when they were *Resolved*, then to deliver their *Resolution* to his *Council*, not as *Parliament men*, but as his *Privy Council*, by whose hands he would receive the *Resolution*; and for that purpose he left them behind him, he himself being to ride to *Royston* a hunting. And to pursue the *Commandment* of the *King*, the *Commons House* clearly *Resolved*, That what they had done, was well and *duly done*, and they were of *Opinion* clearly against the *Judges*, as to the *Matter* of the *Outlawry*, and that *Ratione* of the *Presidents*: And also that the *Parliament* only had to do with the

Sheriff's

X.
7 *Hen. 4.*
ure shall be
; the *Judg.*
ch was the
Return for
th not re-
ing any o-
Disables the

Adorsment of
Matter of
d not a *Nu-*

ed that by
t appeared
s the *same*
t *Eliz.* by
n *Esquire*;
of *Francis*
at by the
Idem Fran-
existit, &c.
no *Person*
Privilege of
at all the
Pre-

Sheriff's Returns of Members of Parliament, and that the *Returns* ought not to be made till the first day of the *Parliament*, and therefore *They would not confer with the Judges*: But they appointed a *Committee* to consider of the *Reasons* to be delivered to the *Council* for the Satisfaction of *the King*; which *Committee* by the *Assent* of *All the House of Commons*, sent to the *Lords* this *Resolution* following, *videlicet*;

As to what the *King* taxed the *House* for, That they

Note, This *Resolution* was written in *Parchment*, and so delivered to the *Council* of the *King*, not as *Parliament men*, but *Representing the King's Person*, and a *Copy* thereof was kept in the *House*.

meddled with the *Sheriff's Return of Members of Parliament*, being but one *half* of the *Body*, the *Lords*

being one, and the *Principal Part* of the *Parliament's Body*.

As to that *They Answered*, That all *Writs* for the *Election* of *Members of Parliament* were returned into the *Parliament House* before 7 *Hen. 4.* (at which time it was *Enacted*, That all such *Returns* ought to be made in *Chancery*), and that

of *Parlia-*
 ght not to
 the *Parlia-*
 ld not con-
 appointed
 e *Reasons* to
 the Satisf-
 mmittee by
 of *Commons*,
 tion follow-

the *House*
 That they
 with the
 s *Return* of
 rs of *Par-*
 , being but
 lf of the
 the *Lords*
 art of the

, That all
 bers of *Par-*
 he *Parlia-*
 (at which
 ll such *Re-*
 ncery,) and
 that

that appeared by the *Records* from the Time of *Edward* the First, until the said Year of the Seventh of *Henry* the Fourth. And therefore the *Parliament* must of *Necessity* have only meddled with the *Returns* till the making of the said *Statute* of the Seventh of *Henry* the Fourth, at which time the place of the *Return* was alter'd, and Enacted to be in *Chancery*, but yet that did not take away the Jurisdiction of the *Parliament* to meddle with the *Returns* of the *Members* of *Parliament*, but that remained as it was before: And this was manifest as well by *Reason* as by *Use*. For that *Court* is to meddle with *Returns*, where the *Appearance* and *Service* of *Members* is to be made and used; But in the *Parliament* only the *Appearance* and *Service* are to be made and used, and therefore in the *Parliament* only are the *Returns* to be examined and censured.

Likewise ever since the making of the said *Statute* of the Seventh of *Henry* the Fourth, the *Clerk* of the *Crown* attends the *Parliament* every day till the end of it, with all the *Writs* and *Returns*; and at the

the end of the *Parliament*, he brings them into the *Petty Bag*.

The *Presidents* also do warrant this intermeddling with *Returns* for the *Parliament*, as in the Twenty ninth of the *Queen*, a *Writ* issued forth to the *Sheriff* of _____ who made a *Return* before the day into *Chancery*, and the *Chancellour* upon that *Return* containing such matter, as this *Writ* now contains, sent a *second Writ* to the said *Sheriff*, who thereupon made a _____ *Election*, and that *second Writ* was also returned, and both the *Writs* and *Returns* brought into *Parliament*, and there *Censured* by the *Parliament*, That the first should stand, and that the second *Election* was void; and that the *Chancellour* hath no *Power* to award a *second Writ*, nor to meddle with the *Return* of it; and divers other *Presidents* were shewn by the *Commons* to the same *Effect*, *videlicet*,

In the Nine and twentieth of *Queen Elizabeth* One.

And in the Three and fortieth of *Queen Elizabeth* another.

And

And in the Thrity fifth of the Queen two.

Whereof one was upon the *Return* of the *Sheriff*, that the *Party* first *elected* was *Lunatick*, and thereupon the *Parliament* examined it, and upon *Examination* thereof they found the *Return* true, and gave a *Warrant* for another *Writ*.

As to the *Matter*, that they were but *One half* of the *Body*; to that they said, *That* though in the making of *Laws* they were but an *Half Body*, yet as to *Censuring* of *Priviledges*, *Customs*, *Orders*, and *Returns* of their *House*, *They* were an *Entire Body*; as the *Upper House* was for their *Priviledges*, *Customs* and *Orders*, which *Continual* and *Common Usage* hath *Approved* of.

As to their Charge of having used *Precipitancy* and *Rashness*; they *Answered*, *That* they used it in such a *Manner* as in all *Other Cases* they were wont to do, *scilicet*,

To have first a *Motion* of the *Matter* in *Controversie*, and then they caused the *Clerk* of the *Crown* to bring the second day the *Writs* and *Returns*, and *They* being

being thrice read, they proceed to the *Examination* of them, and upon *Examination* gave *Judgment* which was the true *Proper Course* of the *Place*.

As to the *House's* not having used the *King well*, the thing being done by his *Command*; they say, That they had no *Notice* before their *Sentence*, that the *King* himself took any special *Regard* of that *Case*, but only that his *Officer*, the *Chancellor*, had directed the *second Writ* as formerly had been done.

As to the *Matter* of the *Outlawry*, They said, That they understand by his *Royal Person* more strength and light of *Reason* from it than ever before: and yet it was *without Example*, That any *Member* of the *House* was put out of the *House* for any such *Cause*; but to prevent that, they had prepared a *Law*, That no *Outlawed Person* for the time to come should be of the *Parliament*, nor any *Person* in *Execution* should have the *Priviledge* of *Parliament*.

But

But they said further, That Sir *Francis Goodwyn* was not *Outlawed* at the Day of his *Election*, for he was not *Quinto Exactus*, the five *Prolamations* never had been made, which *Proclamation* they in *London* always spare, except the *Party*, or any for him, *require* it; and that *Exigent* was never *Returned*, nor any *Writ of Certiorari* directed to the *Coroners* to certifie it, but after his *Election*, which was a thing *unusual*, the Money being paid, the *Sheriffs* being long since dead, to *Disenable* the said *Goodwyn* to serve in *Parliament*, that the *Exigent* was *returned*, and the *Names* of the deceased *Sheriffs* put thereto. *Et ex hoc fuit* without doubt that *Goodwyn* could not have a *Scire Facias*, for there was no *Outlawry* against him, and by *Consequence* the *Pardons* had discharged him.

And *They* farther shewed to the *King*, That if the *Chancellour* only could examine *Returns*, then upon every *Surmise*, whether it were *True* or *False*, the *Chancellour* might send a *Second Writ*, and cause a *New Election* to be made; *And thus* the *Free Election*

But

tion of the *County* should be *Abrogated*, which would be *too Dangerous* to the *Commonwealth*.

For by such means the *King* and his *Council* might make *Any Man*, whom they would, to be of the *Parliament House*, against the **great Charter** and the *Liber- ties of England*.

FINIS.

X.

Abrogated,
to the Com-

ng and his
whom they
House, a-
the Liber-